

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabrata Bhattacharya

5

47053

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

VOL. III.

EDITED BY

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, D.LITT.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1911.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,053	
Class No. 2313.1 D16	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	Ks.
Class.	2313.1
Cat.	2313.1
Bk Card	2313.1
Checked	2313.1

Table of Contents.

	PREFACE - - - - -	PAGE v
XXIV.	PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	1
XXV.	UDUMBARIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	36
XXVI.	CAKKAVATTI-SUTTANTA - - - - -	58
XXVII.	AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	80
XXVIII.	SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	99
XXIX.	PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	117
XXX.	LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	142
XXXI.	SINGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	180
XXXII.	ĀṬANĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	194
XXXIII.	SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA - - - - -	207
XXXIV.	DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	272

INDICES—

I.	PROPER NAMES :	
	(I.) PERSONS AND EPITHETS -	294
	(II.) PLACES - - - - -	297
II.	SUBJECTS AND WORDS - - - - -	299
III.	GĀTHĀS - - - - -	324

Preface.

THE completion of this edition has been, unfortunately, delayed by unforeseen duties, which compelled me to lay aside all work upon it for some years. As Professor Rhys Davids was engaged in other undertakings, the sole charge devolved upon me, and the necessity of copying the Commentary imposed additional labour. The general arrangement of the previous volumes has naturally been followed, even to the use (*pace* Professor Lanman) of the symbol K. It did not seem desirable to change the notation already adopted. The long intervals which broke continuous labour are in part the cause of occasional irregularities of spelling, which have not been reduced to any uniform rule. They reflect the variations of the MSS., and will not, it is hoped, cause the student any inconvenience.

My sincerest thanks are due to Professor Rhys Davids, who was kind enough to read the proofs and favour me with many valuable suggestions. I have also profited by the criticisms of Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids, the latter of whom has also permitted me to benefit by her learning and experience. In the subject-index at the end of this volume an attempt has been made to present the chief items of the psychological and ethical materials which it contains.

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

OXFORD,

January 18, 1911.

Errata.

- Page 14, 24, 25, 26, 32-34, 45, 47, for Tathāgata read Tathāgata.*
- „ 29, *l. 24, for bhāvyaṇaṃ read bhavyāṇaṃ.*
- „ 33, *last line, for samāpanno read samuppanno.*
- „ 53, *l. 1, for annadatthu read aññadatthu.*
- „ 53, *l. 14, for samāṇo read samaṇo.*
- „ 55, *l. 16, for asatho read asatho.*
- „ 82, *l. 25, 83, l. 1, for anabhijjālu read anabhijjhālu.*
- „ 92, *l. 26, for musa read musā.*
- „ 97, *l. 4, for vītimissa-kamma read vītimissa-kamma-ditṭhi.*
- „ 107, *l. 28, for anusani (note anusana) read anusāsani (anusāsana).*
- „ 112, *l. 11, for sa-upadhikā read sa-upadhikā.*
- „ 156, *l. 18, for tani read tāni.*
- „ 176, *l. 16, for tulā kūṭa read tulākūṭa.*
- „ 203, *l. 1, for Ātānāṭiyā read Ātānāṭiyā.*
- „ 206, *l. 14, for Ātānāṭiyaṃ read Ātānāṭiyaṃ.*
- „ 217, *l. 20, for ahuneyyaggi read āhuneyyaggi.*
- „ 247, *note 9, for 2. 1 (xx) read 2. 1 (xxiv).*
- „ 254, *page heading, for xxx. read xxxiii.*
- „ 254, *l. 13, for yebbhuyasikā read yebhuyasikā.*

[Dīgha Nikāya.

S ^c —Sinhalese manuscript belonging to J. E. Carpenter.	B ^m —Burmese manuscript, royal Mandalay Collection, India Office, No. 40.
S ^d —Sinhalese manuscript belonging to T. W. Rhys Davids.	B ^r —Printed Burmese text, Rangoon.
S ^t —Sinhalese manuscript, Turin Collection, India Office.	K—Printed Siamese text, King of Siam's edition.
Sum S ^c , Sum B ^r —corresponding MSS. and text of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.	

xxiv. Pāṭika¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati. Anupiyam² nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Anupiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : ' Atippago kho tāva Anupiyāya³ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa āraṃo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa āraṃo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

¹ B^m Pāthika; B^r Pāthika and Pātika.

² So SS B^{mr} Sum; K Anuppiyam; Sum adds Anopiyan ti pi pātho.

³ B^r Anupiyam.

2. Atha¹ kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ² bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh’³ āgamanāya. Nisidatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.’⁴

Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggava-gotto pi kho paribbājako aññātaraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : “Paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā. Na dānāhaṃ Bhaggava⁵ Bhagavantam uddissa viharāmiti.” Kacc’ etaṃ bhante tath’ eva yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avacāti ?’

‘Tath’ eva kho etaṃ Bhaggava yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avaca.’⁷

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca : ‘Paccakkhāmi dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam,⁸ na dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam⁸ uddissa viharisāmiti.’

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocaṃ : ‘Api nūnāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ⁹—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhīti ?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

¹ SS addasā ; B^{mr} K atha. Cp. D. ix. 5.

² So SS and D. ix. 5 ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

³ S^c kho.

⁴ So D. ix. 5 and B^m K : SS paññattaṃ.

⁵ B^r Licchavi, and onwards.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r avoca.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} ; K avocaṃ.

'Tvam vā pana maññ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmiti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta n'evāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmiti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi?¹ Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

4. 'Na hi² pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.'

* 'Api nu tāhaṃ³ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ⁴—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ⁵ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmiti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatīti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmiti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhayāyāti?'

¹ K note katthaci potṭhake 'paccakkhāsīti' paṭho dissati.

² B^{mr} K hi: S^{ct} cāhaṃ; S^d cāha. See § 5.

³ SS nūnāhaṃ, but see § 5, S^{ct} nutāhaṃ; B^{mr} K nu tāhaṃ.

⁴ So B^{mr} K: SS avaca (but avacaṃ in § 5).

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K mama.

⁶ B^{mr} ca.

‘Kate vā bhante uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvaṃ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

5. ‘Na hi¹ pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetīti?’²

‘Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmiti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmiti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte³ vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti?’

‘Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

¹ S^{dt} nāhaṃ.

² B^{mr} K paññāpetīti (*and below*).

³ SS app^o, *but sometimes afterwards* ap^o.

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhaṇḍa. Tatra Sunakkhatta kim paññattaṃ aggaññaṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhaṃ.¹

6. 'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—²Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-saṃpanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta añeeka-pariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—³Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sanditṭhiko akaliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḥ viññūhīti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Āneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme — Supaṭipanno⁴ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno⁵ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha-purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro—No visahi Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ, so avisahanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvatto ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāro ti.'

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K aparaddhaṃ ti; (S^r) iti-saddo na dissati.

² For this series of praises, cp. D. xvi. 2. 9, vol. ii., p. 93.

³ For this formula, see D. xviii. 27, vol. ii., p. 217.

⁴ B^m supp^o: B^r suppaṭtippanno.

⁵ B^m ujupp^o: B^r ujupaṭtippanno.

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam' eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ apāyiko¹ nerayiko.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Bumūsu² viharāmi, Uttarakā nāma Bumūnaṃ³ nigamo. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sunakkhattena Licchavi-puttena pacchā-samaṇena Uttarakam piṇḍāya pavasiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Korakkhattiyo⁴ kukkuravatiko⁵ catukunḍiko⁶ chamā-nikkinnam⁷ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati.

Addasā kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukunḍikaṃ chamā-nikkinnam bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi : 'Sādhu-rūpo vata bho araham samaṇo catukunḍiko chamā-nikkinnam bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjatīti.'

Atha kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa⁸ Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti ?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha—

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum āpāyiko.

² S^c Bumutthasu; S^d Bumusu; S^t Bumūsu; B^{mr} Thūlūsu; K Thūlūsu, (S^t) Būmūsu; Sum SS Khulūsu, B^r Thulūsu.

³ So S^c; S^d Bumunaṃ; B^{mr} K Thūlūnam.

⁴ S^c korakkhatiko; S^d korakkhattako; S^t korakkhattiko; B^{mr} korakkhattiyo; K Sum korakkhattiyo.

⁵ So S^d B^{mr} Sum; S^c kukkara°; K Sum kukkuravattiko.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -koṇḍ°; Sum -koṇḍh°.

⁷ S^d chalānikkhittam; S^t chalānikkinnam.

⁸ B^{mr} add samaṇo (and below).

Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo patijānis-sasīti?

'Na nu te Sunakkhatta imam¹ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ² catukundikaṃ chamā-nikkinṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna³ etad ahosi—Sādhurūpo vata bho arahamaṃ samaṇo catukundiko chamā-nikkinṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati?

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?

'Na kho ahaṃ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh' ev' etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ⁴ Korakkhattiyaṃ⁵—Sādhurūpo arahamaṃ samaṇo ti, so sattama⁶-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kālakato ca Kālakañjā⁷ nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati,⁸ kālakataṃ ca naṃ biraṇa⁹-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi — Jānāsi āvuso¹⁰ Korakkhattiya attano gatiṃ ti? 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta vijjati, yaṃ te acelo Korakkhattiyo vyākariṣṣati — Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr' amhi uppaṇno ti.'

8. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ etad avoca: 'Vyākato kho 'si āvuso Korakkhattiya Samaṇena Gotamena—Acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kālaka-

¹ SS omit.

² SS omit.

³ S^{dt} insert te; K disvānassa.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K acelo.

⁵ K korakkhattiyo.

⁶ S^t tassatama; B^{mr} K Sum sattamaṃ.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum Kālakañjikā; cp. D. xx. 12.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K upap^o (and below).

⁹ S^{ed} bir^o; K vir^o.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert acela.

kato ca Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati, kālakatañ ca naṃ biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessantīti. Yena tvaṃ āvuso Korakkhattiya mattaṃ mattaṃ¹ ca bhattaṃ² bhuñjeyyāsi,³ mattaṃ mattaṃ ca pāṇiyaṃ piveyyāsi, yathā Samaṇassa Gota-massa micchā assa vacanan ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁴ eka-dvīhikāya satta-rattindivāni gāpesi yathā taṃ Tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kalam akāsi, kālakato Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajji, kālakatañ ca taṃ⁵ biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍesum.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁶—Acelo Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālakato biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍito ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena biraṇa-tthambhakaṃ susānaṃ yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ pāṇinā akāṭesi — 'Janāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatin ti?'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñjanto vuṭṭhāsi—'Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo 'tatr' amhi uppanno ti' vatvā tath' eva uttāno papati.⁷

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ⁸ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te ahaṃ⁸ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ⁹ aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

¹ B^{mr} mattamattañ.

² B^{mr} omit.

³ S^{dt} bhuñjayathāsi.

⁴ B^{mr} K add Licchavi-putto.

⁶ So SS; B^r K naṃ.

⁶ B^r adds Licchavi-putto.

⁷ So SS; B^r K paripati.

⁸ B^r omits.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K adds no. Cp. § 14.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.’

‘Evam pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotiti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam¹ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

11. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sāliyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Kandaramasuko² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto³ eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. Tassa satta vatta-padāni³ samattāni samādināni honti—‘Yāva-jīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ brahmacāri assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ surā-maṃsen’ eva yāpeyyaṃ, na odana-kummāsaṃ⁴ bhuñjeyyaṃ: puratthimena Vesāliyaṃ⁵ Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: dakkhiṇena Vesāliyaṃ Gotamakaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: pacchimena Vesāliyaṃ Sattambaṃ⁶ nāma cetiyaṃ

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c akappam; S^d anappam.

² So S^d and K(Si); S^c Kalāramattako; S^t Kandaramasukho: B^m and Sum-B^r Kalāramattako (and below); B^r Kalāramattako; but in § 12 -mattako; K Kalāramajjhako; Sum Kalāramattako. So S^t below.

³ So S^d K; S^c cata-; S^t B^{mr} Sum vata-.

⁴ B^{mr} odanakumāsaṃ.

⁵ So SS and K(Si); B^{mr} K Vesāliṃ (and onwards).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^c sattamaṃ; S^d sattaccaṃ.

taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ : uttarena¹ Vesāliyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ² nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ ti.' So imesaṃ sattanaṃ vatta-padānaṃ³ samādāna-hetu lābhagga-ppatto c' eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme.

12. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Kandaramasuko ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kandaramasuko⁴ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi,⁵ asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa etāḍ ahoṣi — 'Sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase,⁶ mā vata no⁷ ahoṣi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhagava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha—Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Nanu tvaṃ Sunakkhatta⁸ acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ⁹ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi? Tassa te acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa te¹⁰ etad ahoṣi—Sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahoṣi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatitī?'

¹ S^{dt} uttarin.

² So SS B^{mr}; K -puttakaṇ.

³ So K; SS B^{mr} vata°.

⁴ S^t Kaḷāramasuko.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c sampāyati.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} and Sum-B^r; S^c as°; S^d -hate; K Sum-S^{cd} āsādiyimhase (and below).

⁷ K inserts bho.

⁸ SS -aṃ.

⁹ S^c Kalaramattakam; S^{dt} °matthukam, and below.

¹⁰ SS omit te.

‘Na kho p’aham¹ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh’ ev’ etam pāpakam ditthi-gatam uppannam, tam pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya.² Yam kho pan’ etam Sunakkhatta maññasi acelam Kandaramasukam³—Sādhu-rūpo araham samaṇo ti, so na cirass’ eva parihito⁴ sānucariyo⁵ vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyaṇi cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo⁶ kalam karissatīti.’

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Kandaramasuko na cirass’ eva parihito⁷ sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyaṇi cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kalam akāsi.

14. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto—Acelo kira Kandaramasuko parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyaṇi cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kalam karoti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁸ yenāham ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocaṃ :

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath’ eva te aham acelam Kandaramasukam ārabha vyākāsim, tath’ eva tam vipākam aññathā vā⁹ ti?’

‘Yath’ eva me bhante Bhagavā acelam Kandaramasukam ārabha vyākāsi, tath’ eva tam vipākam no aññathā ti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante

¹ B^{mr} K aham.

² SS B^{mr} K dukkhāyāti. Cp. § 7, p. 7.

³ Cp. § 11. Here S^{dt} Kalāramatthukam; S^c -matṭakam.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c paridahito; S^{dt} parihīno.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum -iko (and below).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^{cd} nikinno; K nihīno; (and below). Cp. § 7.

⁷ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c -dahito; S^t -hīno.

⁸ B^r K add Licchavi putto.

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS no aññathā (omitting vā); K no aññathā vā.

katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, akatam vā ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatan ti.’

‘Evam pi kho maṃ¹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ke vāntaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

15. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tatth’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāṭika-putto² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’eva yasagga-ppatto³ ca Vajji-gāme. So⁴ Vesāliyaṃ parisati⁵ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati :

‘Samaṇo pi⁶ Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ ca⁷ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho⁸ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, cattārāhaṃ

¹ So S^t B^m K; S^c omits; S^d tvaṃ maṃ.

² B^m Pāthika°; B^r Pāṭika° (though Pāthika in title).

³ S^{dt} omit c’eva yasagga-ppatto.

⁴ SS omit; B^{mr} add ca.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d paṭivasati; S^t pativasati. In subsequent passages SS sometimes agree in paṭivasati, sometimes in parisatiṃ.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^{mr} K pi.

⁸ B^{mr} K add pi (and below).

karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, atthāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad¹-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi.

16. Atha² kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca :

'Acelo bhante Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasatīlābhagga-ppatto c'eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ paṭisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo ca³ Gotamo upaddha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ pi upaddha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati . . . pe⁴ . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi.

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitva Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

17. 'Rakkhat' etaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat' etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti.'

¹ B^{mr} taṃ (and below).

² So SS B^{mr}; K iti.

³ B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K repeat the whole to dvāhaṃ karissāmi, and then insert [saṃkhittaṃ].

⁵ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS rakkhatto, or rakkhanto.

‘Kim pana maṃ tvaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi—Rakkhat’ etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat’ etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti?’

‘Bhagavatā c’ assa¹ bhante esā vācā ekamsena ovādītā:²—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ: sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Acelo ca bhante Pāṭika-putto virūpa-rūpena Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tad assa Bhagavato musā ti.’ •

18. ‘Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvaya-gāmini ti?’

‘Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāṭika-putto cetasā ceto paricca³ vidito—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti? Udaḥu⁴ devatā Tathāgatassa⁵ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ—Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe⁶ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti?’

‘Cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva⁷ Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto⁸—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto⁹ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti, devatā pi mama¹⁰ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ:

¹ K pi’ssa.

² So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c Sum-S^c osāritā; S^{dt} ovāritā; K odhāritā: Sum-S^d ocāritā.

³ SS paṭicca (*and below*).

⁴ SS *insert* tassa.

⁵ B^{mr} K Bhagavato.

⁶ SS B^{mr} *repeat*.

⁷ B^{mr} K *add* me.

⁸ S^c *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto; S^t *acelo only*.

⁹ S^d *repeats* abh^o ac^o Pāṭ^o; B^r *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto.

¹⁰ SS *omit*.

“Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Ajito pi nāma Licchaviṇaṃ senāpati adhunā kāla-kato Tāvatisa-kāyaṃ uppanno. So pi maṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ ārocesi: “Alajji bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, mam¹ pi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto vyākāsi Vajji-gāme—Ajito Licchaviṇaṃ senāpati mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno, Tāvatisaṃhi kāyaṃ² uppanno, alajji bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, abhabbo³ bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe⁴ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva me acelo Pāṭika-putto—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Devatā pi me⁵ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: “Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.”

‘So⁶ kho paṇāhaṃ Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa āraṃmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi⁷ divā-vihārāya. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehīti.’

¹ So mamam: S^d omits to vyākāsi.

² So SS; B^{mr} tāvatimsakāyamhi; K tāvatimsakāyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} K add ca; K(Si) ca-kāro na dissati.

⁴ So K; SS B^{mr} repeat.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K eso.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K -mim.

19. Atha kho 'haṃ¹ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliyam piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pātika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasamkamim divā-vihārāya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto taramāna-rūpo Vesālim pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavi etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pātika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasamkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto,² sādhu-rūpānam Samāṇanam uttari - manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānam abhiññātānam Licchavinam etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpānam kira bho Samāṇanam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

Yena ca³ abhiññātā abhiññātā Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā⁴ Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānā-titthiye Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā - bhattam piṇḍapāta - paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pātika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasamkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto, sādhu-rūpānam Samāṇanam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānam abhiññātānam nānā-titthiyanam Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpānam kira bho Samāṇanam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} khvāham; K svāham.

² S^{dt} omit the repetition.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ K titthiya (and below).

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā¹ Licchavī abhiññātā² abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Sā esā Bhaggava parisā³ hoti aneka-satā aneka-sahassā.

20. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto: 'Abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi⁴ Gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinnā ti.' Sutvān' assā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto bhito saṃviggo lomahaṃsa-jāto⁵ yena Tindukkhānu⁶-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.⁸

Assosi kho Bhaggava sā parisā: 'Acelo kira Pāṭika-putto bhito saṃviggo lomahaṃsa-jāto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkamanto ti.' Atha kho Bhaggava sā⁷ parisā aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Ehi tvaṃ bho⁸ purisa, yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena⁹ acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi — Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā¹⁰ Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinnā. Bhāsītā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ.

¹ S^{dt} insert ca and below.

² B^m inserts ca.

³ B^r inserts mahā.

⁴ B^m omit pi; S^{ct} add bho.

⁵ K katthaci poṭṭhake 'lomahaṃsa-jāto' ti pāṭho dissati.

⁶ So SS Sum; B^m Tindukakhānu: K Tindukakhānu and below.

⁷ S^{cdt} put sā before Bhaggava.

⁸ S^{cdt} ambho.

⁹ S^c adds ca; S^d yenāpi Gotamo āyasmato ārāmo acelo, etc.

¹⁰ S^{dt} adds ca.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ¹ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho² uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekañ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce³ Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, cat-tārahaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ⁵ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi.” Abhikkama yeva⁶ kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-paṭhamāṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

21. ‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Abhikkam’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi⁷ . . . pe . . . Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te es’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: “Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi.” Abhikkama yeva⁸ kho⁹ āvuso Pāṭika-putto upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-paṭhamāṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso

¹ So SS; B^m ahaṃ pi; K ahaṃ pi. ² B^r adds pi.

³ SS ca.

⁴ B^r adds pi.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶ B^r abhikkam’ ass’ eva.

⁷ So SS as follows: B^m K add abhikkantā abhiññātā (ca B^m) abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā . . . pe . . . down to karissāmi. (B^m repeats the whole.)

⁸ So S^t K; S^d abhikkameyyova; B^m abhikkamayyeva.

⁹ K omits.

āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kimp su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta? pāvalā¹ su nāma te piṭhakasmim² allinā, piṭhakaṃ³ su nāma te pāvalāsu allinaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

22. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññasi—Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ paraṃ āgantvā evaṃ ārocesi :

'Parābhūta-rūpo acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ paraṃ etad avocaṃ : 'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhi-bhāvaṃ āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

*Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.*⁴

2. 1. Atha kho Bhaggava aññataro Licchavi-mahāmatto utṭhāy' āsanā taṃ paraṃ etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvahaṃ gac-

¹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} pāvalā and below; Sum-SS pāvulā and pāvulā.

² So K and later S^{ct}; S^{cd} piṭhakasmim (S^d afterwards piṭṭh°); S^t piyakasmim; B^{mr} piṭhakasmim.

³ S^c pakā; S^d piyamakaṃ; S^t piṭhamakaṃ.

⁴ So S^c; S^{dt} omit; B^{mr} K paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

chāmi, app eva nāma aham pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ imaṃ paraṃ aṇetun ti.'

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi,¹ abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārame divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā—"Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāna-vādo, aham pi nāna-vādo . . . pe² . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇaṃ karissāmi." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva³ āgantvā Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo āyasmato ārame divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta⁵ Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva⁷ te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyami āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na

¹ K Saṃkhittam, continues at samaṇo pi; S^t pe after Licchavi to samaṇo.

² So S^t B^m K; S^{dt} B^r repeat the whole.

³ So S^c B^r K; S^d paṭheyyeva; S^t paṭheyyova; B^m paṭhamāneva.

⁴ K adds pi.

⁵ So S^t; S^d panāvaso; B^m K panesā.

⁶ S^d omits down to abhikkamanen' eva.

⁷ So S^d B^m K; S^c abhikkame corrected to °meneva; S^t abhikkamabho.



sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu¹ allinam? “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

3. Yadā kho so² Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto³ aññāsi — Parabhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ parisāṃ āgantvā evam ārocesi :

‘Parabhūta-rūpo so⁴ acelo Pāṭika-putto, “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisāṃ etad avocaṃ : ‘Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyya.⁵ Sace pi⁶ āyasmantānaṃ Licchaviṇaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ⁷ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁸ āviñjhey-yāmāti,⁹—tā varattā chijjeraṃ¹⁰ Pāṭika-putto¹¹ vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . .

¹ S^d picelā.

² So S^{ed} B^{mr} ; S^t K omit.

³ S^t Jāliyodārūpattikantevāsi, omits §§ 3-5 and continues at 6.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ K here and onwards adds ti.

⁶ S^d pissa ; B^{mr} K p’.

⁷ B^{mr} K add yāhi and below ; K (S^t) ayaṃ na dissati.

⁸ K go-yuttehi ; K (note) go-yugehīti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

⁹ S^d āviñjeyyāmāti (in § 4 āviñjeyyāmāti) ; B^{mr} āviñchey-yāmāti ; K āviñjeyyāmāti.

¹⁰ So S^{ed} K ; B^{mr} chijjeyyūṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum ; SS puttam.

pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi¹ utthāy' āsanā taṃ paṇisaṃ etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tava āgametha yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi, app eva nāma ahaṃ² pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ³ imaṃ paṇisaṃ ānetun ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi yena Tindukkhaṇu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Licchavi . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāna-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-digunaṃ tad-digunāhaṃ karissāmi." Abhikkama yeva⁴ āvuso Pāṭika-putta upadāha-paṭhaṃ, sabba-paṭhaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo⁵ acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyya." Sace⁶ āyasmantaṃ Licchavināṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyyāmāti,—tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

¹ Cp. D. vol. i., p. 159; Sum. i. 319.

² K nāmahaṃ.

³ So S^{ed}; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ B^r abhikkamasseva.

⁵ K adds kho āvuso (but not in § 1).

⁶ B^{mr} K add p'.

5. *Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pātika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī acelaṃ Pātika-puttaṃ etad avoca:*

‘*Kim su nāma te āvuso Pātika-putto, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinam. “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva samsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.*’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pātika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

6. *Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī aññāsi —Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pātika-putto, ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti—atha naṃ etad avoca:*

‘*Bhūta-pubbaṃ āvuso Pātika-putta Sihassa miga-rañño etad ahosi: “Yan nūnaṃ aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāṃ, tatr’ āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyāṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyāṃ, vijambhetvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyāṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadeyyāṃ, tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadvitvā go-carāya pakkameyyāṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe¹ vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayāṃ ajjhupeyyan ti.”*

‘*Atha kho so āvuso² Siho miga-rājā aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappesi, tatr’ āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadi, tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadvitvā go-carāya pakkami, so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayāṃ ajjhupeṣi.*

¹ So SS and below: B^{mr} K saṃghaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K omitt.

7. 'Tass' eva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sihassa miga-rañño vighāse¹ samvaddho Jara-sigālo² ditto c'eva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa Jara-sigālassa etad ahosi: "Ko cāhaṃ³ ko Siho miga-rājā? Yan nūnāhaṃ pi aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carīya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā taṃ eva āsayāṃ ajjupeyyaṃ ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso Jara-sigālo aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappesi, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā "Tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadissāmiti" sigālaṃ yeva⁴ anadi, bheraṇḍakaṃ⁵ yeva anadi, "Ke ca chave⁶ sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jivamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi⁷—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādānā⁸ ti?"

8. Yato kho Bhagava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā⁹ opammena n' eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tambhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad āvoca:

¹ B^{mr} K vighāsa.

² B^{mr} sigālo and onwards.

³ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{ed} vāhaṃ.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS K; B^{mr} bhedaṇḍakaṃ: Sum-S^{ed} bherakaṃ.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c kemacchave; S^d kevaccho; S^t kevaccave (SS ceh throughout, with many other variations).

⁷ S^c maññesi: S^{ed} maññeti.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^d āsādāna; S^t āsādānā.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; B^r K add pi.

'Siho ti ¹attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ ¹maññi ²kotthu "Migara-jā 'ham asmi," ³

Tath' eva ⁴ so ⁵ sigālakam anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi⁶—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?"

9. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi iminā pi opamṇena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhū āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad avoca :

'Aññaṃ anucaṇkamaṇaṃ ⁷ attānaṃ vighāse ⁸ samekkhiya Yāv' attānaṃ ⁹ na passati kotthu tāva "vyaggho" ti¹⁰ maññati,

Tath' eva ¹¹ so sigālakam anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi—Ke ca chave¹² Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?"

10. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi iminā

¹⁻¹ So SS Sum; B^{mr} -naṃ -na; K -na-na.

² B^r Sum amaññi.

³ SS B^r asmiṃ.

⁴ K tameva.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ S^c maññesi; S^d omaññesi.

⁷ So B^{mr}; S^c manuññaṃ anucaṇkamaṇaṃ vanam; S^t manuññaṃ anuvamkamaṇaṃ vanam; K suññaṃ anupakaminam.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^d vimpā; S^t vippāse.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} Sum; K yāva attā.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d va.

¹¹ So SS B^{mr}; K tameva.

¹² S^c -echave; S^d kevachhave.

pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad avoca :

‘Bhuvāna bheke¹ khala²-mūsikāyo kaṭa-sīsu khittāni ca kuṇapāni.³

Mahā-vane Suñña-vane vivaḍḍho amaññi kotthu “Migarrājā ‘ham asmi,”⁴

Tath’ eva so sigālakam anadi, “Ke ca chava sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?”

‘Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi—Ke ca chava Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?’

11. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi : ‘Parābhūta-rūpo bho acelo Pāṭika-putto, “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

12. Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam etad avocaṃ :

‘Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appatinnissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ. Sace pi ‘ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appatinnissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamaessa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyya. Sace p’ āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ⁵ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁶

¹ So K Sum ; SS heke ; B^{mr} bhiṅge.

² So K Sum ; S^{cd} bale ; S^t bbala ; B^{mr} khala.

³ So SS B^{mr} ; Sum konup° ; K kuṇap°.

⁴ So S^t B^m K ; S^{cd} B^r miṃ.

⁵ B^r adda yāhi.

⁶ See § 4. S^c yoyugehi ; S^d nāhehi ; S^t Sum nāgehi ; K goyuttehi.

āvijjheyyāmāti—tā¹ varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto² vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe³ . . . mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

13. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahaṃsesiṃ, taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā mahā-bandhanā mokkhaṃ karitvā, caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni mahā-viduggā uddharitvā, tejo-dhātum samāpajjitvā, satta-tālaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, aññaṃ satta-tālaṃ pi acciṃ⁴ abhinimminivā jāletvā⁵ dhūpāyitvā⁶ Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ paccuṭṭhasiṃ. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' evāhaṃ te⁷ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ⁸ no aññathā⁸ ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akataṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ pi kho maṃ⁹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-

¹ S^t adds vā.

² So B^{mr} K; SS -te.

³ So K; SS and B^{mr} repeat the whole here and below.

⁴ SS acci; B^{mr} accchiṃ; K aggiṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} pajjalitvā; K jālitvā.

⁶ So SS K(Si); B^{mr} K dhūmāyitvā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K yath' eva te ahaṃ.

⁸ B^r aññathā vā.

⁹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{ed} omit.

dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi: “Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.” Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ va imasmā dhamma-vinaya yathā taṃ¹ āpāyiko nerayiko.

14. Aggaññañ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi, ²tañ ca pajānāmi, ³tato ca⁴ uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato⁴ me paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti vidiṭṭā yad abhijanaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te ‘haṃ⁵ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: ‘Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—‘Āmo ti’⁶ paṭijānanti. Te ‘haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ‘Kathaṃ vihita-kam’⁷ pana tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mam aññe va paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

15. ‘Hoti’⁸ kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvattati, saṃvattamāne loka yebbhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattanikā honti. Tetattha honti mano-mayā piti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati, vivattamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha⁹

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d kata; S^t kathaṃ.

²⁻² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ B^r adds ca.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K tyāhaṃ, and below.

⁶ K āmāti.

⁷ S^d vihikataṃ; S^c adds kho; B^{mr} add no.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, vol. i., p. 17.

⁹ B^{mr} adds kho.

aññataro satto āyu-kkhaṇḍā vā puñña-kkhaṇḍā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati.¹ So tattha hoti mano-mayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carō subha-tṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Tassa tattha ekakassa² dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā³ anabhirati paritassanā upapajjati:⁴ “aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūti.” Atha⁵ aññe pi sattā āyu-kkhaṇḍā vā puñña-kkhaṇḍā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa⁶ saḥavyatāṃ. Te pi⁷ tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

16. ‘Tatr’ āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, tassa evam hoti: “Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti⁸ issaro kattā nimmātā⁹ setṭho sañjitā¹⁰ vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahosi—Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūti. Iti mamañ ca mano-papiddhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā ti.” Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesam pi evam hoti—“Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi mayam addasūma idha¹¹ paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayam pan’ amhā¹² pacchā upapanna ti.”

¹ SS upapaj°; B^{mr} K and D. i. 2. 3, upap°, and below.

² So S^c K and D. i. 2. 4; S^{cd} B^{mr} K ekassa.

³ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; E^{nr} K nivus°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} K, D. i. 2. 4.

⁵ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; B^{mr} K add kho.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ SS B^m K all -ti; B^r D. i. 2. 5, -ti.

⁹ So SS B^m D. i. 2. 5; B^r K nimmitā.

¹⁰ B^r sajitā.

¹¹ So SS, D. i. 2. 5; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² B^r asmā.

17. 'Tatr' āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, so dighāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā paccā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbhaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tambā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchat. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho¹ so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasa-vatti issaro kattā nimmitā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato² avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha³ tena bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā⁴ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho⁵ tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhamsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe⁶ . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

18. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā kiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ⁷ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ⁸ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto kiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti.

¹ S^{cd} omit.

² B^r adds dighāyuko.

³ S^c āhumhā: B^{mr} K ahumhā.

⁴ B^r adds asassatā.

⁵ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} no.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS repeat the whole.

⁷ So S^{cd}; S^t pand°; B^{mr} K pados°.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K tyāhaṃ, and below.

Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi : 'Kathaṃ vihitakam¹ pana tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā-padūsikāṃ ācariyakāṃ aggaññaṃ pañña-pethāti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti.² Asampāyantā³ mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyakaromi :

'Sant' āvuso khiḍḍā-padūsikā nāma devā. Te⁴ ativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesāṃ ativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharatāṃ sati sammussati,⁵ satiyā sammosā⁶ te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ samāno pabbajito samāno ātappaṃ anvāya . . . pe⁷ . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samahite citte taṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evaṃ āha : "Ye kho te bhonto devā na khiḍḍā-padūsikā te na ativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesāṃ nativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharatāṃ sati na sammussati, satiyā asammosā⁸ te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā⁹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha khiḍḍā-padūsikā te mayaṃ ativelāṃ hassa - khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesāṃ no ativelāṃ hassa - khiḍḍā - rati - dhamma - samāpannānaṃ viharatāṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā¹⁰ eva¹⁰ mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā asassatā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakam

¹ B^r adds no.

² S^d adds asampāyanti; B^r sammāyanti, and below.

³ B^r asammāyantā.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mussati (so D. i. 2. 7).

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d sammoyāva; S^t dhammāsāya; K sam-mosāyā.

⁷ B^r K repeat the whole.

⁸ B^r adds kho.

⁹ B^r adds dīghāyukā.

¹⁰ So S^{cdt}, and D. i. 2. 9; B^{mr} K te.

bho¹ tumhe āyasmanto khiddā - padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?

Te evam āhamsu : 'Evam kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

19. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'ham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi : 'Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti. Te 'ham evam vadāmi : 'Katham vihikataṃ² pana tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyanti mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaroni :

'Sant' āvuso mano-padūsikā nāma devā. 'Te ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi 'cittāni padūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ³ paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthatam āgacchati, itthatam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samābhiṭte citte tam pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : "Ye kho te bhonto devā na maṇo-padūsikā te nātivelam⁴ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nātivelam⁴ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā⁵ aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī.⁶ Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭha⁷-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. ⁸Te devā⁸

¹ S^c nobhā; S^d vihitakato; S^t vihitakāyāto; B^{mr} no; K pana. Cp. § 17.

² B^r adds no.

³ So S^{cdt} B^{mr} K; D. i. 2. 11 -amhi: so below.

⁴ B^{mr} K ativelam, and insert na before upan°, and below.

⁵ B^r anupan°.

⁶ B^{mr} K na padosenti.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K and D. i. 2. 12 apa°.

⁸⁻⁸ B^r omits.

tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā¹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha mano-padūsikā te mayam ativelam aññam-aññam upanijjhāyimha. Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantaññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññam padutṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā² eva, mayam² tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā³ ap-pāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihi-takaṃ bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu : 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhag-gava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ apajjati.

20. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā adhicca-sam-uppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyās-manto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ pañña-pethāti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijjananti. Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi : 'Kathaṃ vihitakaṃ⁵ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te⁶ mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asam-pāyantaṃ mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṃi :

'Sant' āvuso asañña-sattā⁷ nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ saññup-pādaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha : "Adhicca-samāpanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ?

¹ Br adds dighāyukā. ²⁻² Br omits. ³ Br dhuvā asassatā.

⁴ So S^c; S^d B^{mr} no; K pana.

⁵ Br inserts no.

⁶ Br inserts ca.

⁷ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d aññas^o; K asaññi; D. i. 2. 81 a-aññi.

Ahaṃ hi¹ pubbe nāhosim, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattatāya² parinato³ ti.' Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto adhicca - samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññape-thāti.'

Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo ah' i.' Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhag-gava jānāmi,⁵ tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccataṃ yeva nibbuti vidadā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

21. Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaggava evaṃ akkhāyim eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena āb-bhācikkhanti: 'Viparito⁶ Samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca. Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha:—Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ⁷ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmim samaye asubhaṃ⁸ t'eva⁹ sañjānātīti.'⁹ Na kho panāhaṃ Bhaggava evaṃ vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upa-sampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmim samaye asubhaṃ¹⁰ t'eva sañjānātīti.' Evañ ca kho ahaṃ Bhaggava vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharati, subhaṃ t'eva tasmim samaye sañjānātīti.'

Te ca bhante¹¹ viparitā ye Bhagavantam viparitato¹² dahanti bhikkhavo ca, 'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ¹³ Bhagavati,

¹ B^r omits.

² So S^{cd} sattakāya; S^t sattāya; B^m K santatāya; B^r sat-tatāya. Cp. D. i. 2. 31.

³ B^r parimānato.

⁴ S^c nobhā; S^d vihitakoāmhe; S^t no; B^{mr} no pana; K no.

⁵ B^{mr} K pajānāmi.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} K; but Sum occasionally viparito, and so Childers.

⁷ B^{mr} K throughout vimokkhaṃ.

⁸ So B^m K; S^c subhamtevaṃ; S^d subhaṃ neva; S^t sub-hateva; B^r tveva.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} pajānātīti; K sampajānātīti, and below.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K; S^c subhaṃ; S^d sugateca; S^t subha.

¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² K viparitatā.

¹³ B^{mr} K add bhante.

pahoti¹ me Bhagavā tathādhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ
subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.'

'Dukkaraṃ kho evaṃ² Bhaggava tayā añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr' āyogena³ aññatr'
ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum.
Ingha tvam Bhaggava, yo ca te ayam mayi pasādo, tam
eva tvam sādhuṃ anurakkhāti.'

'Sac' etaṃ bhante mayā dukkaraṃ añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr' āyogena aññatr'
ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum,
yo ca me ayam bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tam evāhaṃ sā-
dhukaṃ anurakkhissāmi ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Bhaggava-gotto parib-
bājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāṭika-Suttantaṃ⁴ Pāṭhamam.⁵

¹ Br *addh* ca.

² K etaṃ.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K.

⁴ SS K Sum suttam; B^{mr} pāthika-suttantaṃ.

⁵ Br *addh* samattaṃ.

[xxv. Udumbarika-Sihanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho¹ paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsa-mattehi paribbājaka-satehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati divā-divass' eva² Rājagahā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Sandhānassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: 'Akālo kho tāva³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo⁴ dassanāya, patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

2. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-katham kathentiya — seyyathīdam⁶ rāja-katham cora-

¹ Cp. D. viii. 23 (vol. i., p. 176).

² So S^c K (and B^{mr} Sum omitting eva); S^d -divassa va; Grimblot, *Sept Suttas*, p. 347, divāsseva.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} Gr. asambādho.

⁵ With this and the following paragraphs compare D. ix., §§ 3-5 (vol. i., p. 178).

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 17 (vol. i., p. 7).

katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham
yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham
sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham
yāna - katham gāma - katham nigama - katham nagara-
katham¹ janapada-katham itthi-katham purisa-katham²
sūra-katham³ visikhā-katham kumbatṭhāna-katham pubba-
peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam katham⁴
samuddakkhāyikam katham⁴ iti - bhavābhava - katham
iti vā.

3. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānam gaha-
patim dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā sakam parisam saṇ-
thāpesi:⁵

‘Appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha,
ayaṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati Sandhāno
gahapati. Yāvata kho pana Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā
gihi odāta-vasanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam
aññataro Sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho paṇ-
ete⁶ āyasmanto, appasadda-vinītā⁷ appasaddassa vaṇṇa-
vādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upa-
saṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṃhī ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho parib-
bājako ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Nigrodhena
paribbājakena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodham paribbājakaṃ
etaḍ avoca :

‘Aññathā kho ime bhonto añña-titthiyā paribbājakā
saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā

¹ So SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 ; K *puts* janapada-katham *first*.

² So B^{mr} K Cp. D. i. 1. 17 ; SS *omit*.

³ S^{dt} B^m surā ; K surāpāna.

⁴ So K ; SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 *omit*.

⁵ SS K saṇthapesi.

⁶ B^{mr} K *omit* ete.

⁷ B^{mr} vinitā ; K *omits* appasaddavinitā.

aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentā¹ viharanti—sey-yathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā ca² pana so Bhagavā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni³ senāsānāni patisevati, appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni⁴ vijāna⁵-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni patisallāna-sārūppānīti.⁶

5. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca :

‘Yagge⁶ gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati ? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyam āpajjati ?⁷ Suññāgāra-hatā⁸ Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’⁹ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma gokānā¹⁰ pariyanta-cārini antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva¹¹ suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha¹² gahapati, Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma,¹³ tuccha-kumbhi¹⁴ va naṃ maññe orodheyyā-māti.’

6. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusi-kāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjha-kūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyuttā.

² B^{mr} K kho.

³ So B^m K Sum; S^{cd} vanāpanthāni panthāni; S^t vana-pathāni pattāni; B^r vanapattāni santāni.

⁴ B^r K nigghosāni.

⁵ K vijāna.

⁶ Cp. the repetition in § 20.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS āpajjissati (but S^{cd} āpajjati in § 20); K samāpajjati.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS suññāgāraṃ gatā.

⁹ So S^{cd} B^{mr} Sum; S^d attamantān’; K antapantān’.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r; S^{cd} gokāna; S^t gonānā. Cp. Jāt. v., p. 406³⁰, gokānā, and so here Sum-S^d.

¹¹ S^c evaṃ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{cd} add ca; S^t va.

¹³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} saṃhareyyāma.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} B^r Sum.

Sumāgadhāya tīre¹ Morā-nivāpo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamī. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Morā-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā sakam parisam saṇṭhapesi :

'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādi, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyya. Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, imaṃ tam pañham puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti ?'

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tumhī abhesum.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ² bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariāyāma akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodho pi³ kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nigrodham paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Kāya nu 'ttha⁴ Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vippakatā ti ?'

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Idha mayaṃ bhante addasāma Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā

¹ So B^{mr} K ; SS tiram, but tīre afterwards.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

³ So SS B^{mr} K ; D. ix. 5 omits pi.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} ; K nottha.

evaṃ avocumhā¹: “Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ paṇḍitaṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ paṇḍitaṃ puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvakā vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsa-ppattā patijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti?” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakāṭṭhā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.’

‘Dujjānaṃ kho² etaṃ Nigrodha tayā añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr’ āyogena³ aññatr’ ācariyakena⁴ yenaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsa-ppattā patijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ.⁵ Iṅha tvaṃ maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake adhiyegucche paṇḍitaṃ puccha—Kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?’

Evam vutte te paribbājaka unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-saddā ahesuṃ, ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ⁶ vata bho Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikāṭṭhā mahānubhāvātā, yatra-hi nāma saka-vādaṃ⁷ ṭhapessati, para-vādena pavāressatīti.’

8. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appasadda katvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mayaṃ kho bhante tapo-jigucchā-vādā tapo-jigucchā-sārā⁸ tapo-jigucchā⁹-allinā vihārāma. Kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī acelako¹⁰ hoti muttacāro hatthā-palekhano,¹¹ na-ehi-bhadantiko¹² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, na-

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^{dt} avocumha; S^c avacumhā.

² So SS; B^{mr} K add paṇḍitaṃ. ³ B^r aññatra-āyogena.

⁴ S^c aññavāc°; S^d aññathāc°; S^t aññatthāc°; B^r aññatra-acariyakena. ⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K add ti.

⁶ B^r abbhutaṃ. ⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^c sakam; S^d katam.

⁸ So SS B^{mr}; B^r tapojiguccham sārōdhā; K omits; B^m and K throughout jiguccha. ⁹ B^r K -am.

¹⁰ Cp. D. viii. 14 (vol. i., p. 166).

¹¹ So SS B^{mr}; K hatthāvalekkhano. ¹² B^r K bhaddantiko.

bhihaṇaṃ¹ na uddissa-kataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādīyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,² na kalopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,³ na eḷakam-antaraṃ, na udukkhalam-antaraṃ,⁴ na daṇḍam-antaraṃ, na musalam-antaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini, na macchaṃ na mamsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko⁶ vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā⁷ yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti—iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi⁸ pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti,⁹ nīvara-¹⁰ bhakkho vā hoti, daddula¹¹-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa¹²-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti, pavatta-phala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṃsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiritāni¹³ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ajina-kkhipam pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti, vāka-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla¹⁴-kambalam pi dhāreti, uluka-pakkhikam¹⁵ pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti¹⁶ kesa-massu-locanānu-

¹ K na abhiṇaṃ.² So SS; B^{mr} K paṭigg°.³ So S^{cd} K; S^t omits the clause; B^{mr} omit paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ So S^c K; S^{dt} B^{mr} omit the clause.⁵ So SS; B^m K -isu; B^r saṅgitisunā.⁶ S^d satthāgāriko.⁷ B^r rattiyā, and onwards.⁸ So SS B^m; B^r K omit pi.⁹ B^{mr} omit alternately.¹⁰ So S^c; S^d B^m K nīva°; S^t nīvara.¹¹ K daddulaka-.¹² So B^{mr}; S^c bhaṇa; S^d kanha; S^t kaṇhā; K kaṇṇa.¹³ S^t tiṭṭāni.¹⁴ B^r vāla.¹⁵ B^r pakkhaṃ.¹⁶ S^d omits hoti; S^t lomakepi (omits hoti).

yogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭika-ppadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭaka-¹ passayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭaka-passaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalaka-seyyaṃ pi kappeti, thaṇḍila²-seyyaṃ pi kappeti, eka-passa-yiko pi hoti rajojalla-dharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathā-santhatiko,³ vekaṭiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya⁴-tatiyakam pi udak-orohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Taṃ kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā vā hoti aparipuṇṇā vā⁵ ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti⁶ no aparipuṇṇā ti.’

‘Evaṃ paripuṇṇāya pi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadāmiti.’

9. ‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā evaṃ-paripuṇṇāya tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadatīti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi kho⁷ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho⁸ Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti, paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādam⁹ āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati

¹ So K; S^c B^m kaṇṭakā; S^d kaṇṭhakā; B^r kaṇḍaka.

² B^r khaṇḍila.

³ B^r santhutiko.

⁴ So SS B^m; B^r K sāyam.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; S^d also omits no aparipuṇṇā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS B^m K; in subsequent clauses SS omit kho, as B^r does here.

⁹ So SS B^m; K madam.

mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapasino upakkilesa hoti.

10. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, ¹so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti,¹ so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamaṃseti paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsaṃ āpajjati—"Idaṃ me khamatī, idaṃ me na-kkhamatīti."² So yaṃ hi³ kho 'ssa⁴ na-kkhamatī taṃ⁵ sāpekho⁶ pajahati, yaṃ paṇ' assa khamatī taṃ gathito⁷ mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paṇño paribhuñjati . . . pe⁸ . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha upakkilesa hoti.

¹⁻¹ So SS B^m; K omits.

² B^{mr} K na khamatīti.

³ B^{mr} K yañ ca.

⁴ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁵ S^{cd} add ca; S' tacca.

⁶ B^{mr} K sāpekkho.

⁷ So S^d Sum-S^d; S^c gatito corrected to gathito; S' gatito; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r gadhito.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu — “Sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā tiṭṭhiyā ti.”¹ Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

11. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññatarāṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā² apasādetā³ hoti: “Kiṃ paṇāyaṃ bahulājivo⁴ sabbam⁵ sambhakkheti?⁶ Seyyathidaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ phala⁷-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamāṃ, asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭaṃ samaṇa-ppavādenāti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññatarāṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garu kariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ. Disvā⁸ tassa evaṃ hoti — “Imaṃ hi nāma bahulājivaṃ kulesu sakkaront garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim lūkhā jivim⁹ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti n pūjentīti.”¹⁰ Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu uppādetā hot . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hot¹¹ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti,¹¹ ayaṃ pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī attānaṃ adassayaṃ kulesu carati — “Idaṃ pi me tapasmim, idaṃ pi me tapas min ti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

¹ SS omit *pe here*.

² K inserts *kuto*

³ B^{mr} apasāretā.

⁴ B^{mr} K sambah°, and below

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam.

⁶ S^c -tīti.

⁷ So B^r K; SS phala; B^m phalu. Cp. Sum. i. 239.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^d B^r -vaṃ.

¹⁰ B^r pūjenti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kiñcid eva paṭicchan-
naṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idan ti?" puṭṭho samāno,
akkhamamānaṃ āha "Khamatīti," khamamānaṃ āha
"Na-kkhamatīti."¹ Iti so² sampajāna-musā bhāsītā hoti
. . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa
hoti.

12. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā
Tathāgata-sāvakaṃ vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva
pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ nānujānāti.³ Ayam pi kho Ni-
grodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhi.
Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhi, ayam pi
kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti palāsī,⁴
issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho⁵ hoti māyāvi, thaddho hoti
atimānī, pāpiccho hoti pāpakānaṃ⁶ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato,
micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti anta-gāhikāya⁷ diṭṭhiyā samannā-
gato, sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi.
⁸ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti
ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi,⁸ ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapas-
sino upakkilesa hoti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi 'me tapo-jigucchā
upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā ti?

'Addhā kho ime bhante tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā⁹ no
anupakkilesā. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante vijjati, yaṃ
idh' ekacco tapassī sabbeḥ' eva imehi upakkilesehi saman-
nāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññatar-aññatarenāti?

13. 'Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena
tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-samkappo. Yam pi
Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā na atta-

¹ K omits na.

² B^r kho.

³ S^d -tīti. SS omit pe here.

⁴ So K Sum-S^{ed}; S^{ed} -si; S^t B^{mr} palāsī.

⁵ S^t saṭṭho; B^r satho.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pāpik^o.

⁷ So S^d K Sum-S^{ed}; S^c B^{mr} antagg^o.

^{8,9} B^r omits.

⁹ B^r adds hoti.

mano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā na attān-ukkamseti, na paraṃ vambheti . . . p Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati . . . pe Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. S tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe¹ Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī² tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati—“Idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me na-kkhamatīti.” So yaṃ hi kho ’ssa na-kkhamati taṃ anapekho pajahati, yaṃ paṇ’assa khamati taṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjati. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī³ tapaṃ samādiyati. ⁴Na so⁴ “Lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā tītthiyā ti.” Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

14. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā na apasādetā hoti: “Kim paṇāyaṃ

¹ SS drop the whole *yam pi, etc. (and onwards)*.

² B^r omits.

³ B^r inserts *na*.

⁴ B^r omits.

bahulājīvo sabbam¹ sambhakkheti? Seyyathidaṃ, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam āsani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭam samaṇa-ppavādenāti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ. ² Tassa na evaṃ hoti—"Imaṃ hi nāma bahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim̐ lūkhājīvaṃ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentiti." Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu na uppādetā³ hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na attānaṃ adassaya-māno kulesu carati—"Idaṃ pi me tapasmim̐, idaṃ pi me tapasmin ti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na ⁴ kiñci eva⁴ paṭicchannaṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idaṃ ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha "Na-kkhamatīti,"⁵ khama-mānaṃ āha "Khamatīti." Iti so sampajāna-musā na bhāsita hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeayaṃ anujānāti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupānāhi. Yaṃ pi Nigrodha tapassī akodbano hoti anupānāhi, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apalāsi anissukī⁶ hoti amaccharī, asattho⁷ hoti amāyāvi, athaddo hoti

¹ So B^{mr}; S^{dt} sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam

² SS *here omit* disvā, cp. § 11. ³ B^{mr} K nuppādetā.

⁴ B^r kiñci.

⁵ So SS; B^m K na khamatīti.

⁶ S^d anussukhī; B^r anussukī.

⁷ S^{dt} asattho: B^r asattho.

anattimāni, na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, na micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti ananta-ggāhikāya¹ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, asandiṭṭhi²-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna³-gāhī suppaṭinissaggi. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna-gāhī suppaṭinissaggi, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi⁴ evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā⁵ hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā,⁶ agga-ppattā ca⁷ sāra-ppattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā vā⁸ hoti sāra-ppattā vā, api ca kho papatika-ppattā⁹ hotiti.’

16. ‘Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā ca hoti sāra-ppattā ca?’¹⁰ Sādhu me¹¹ bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu saraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma¹²-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathaṃ ca Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇam atipāpeti,¹³ na pāṇam atipāṭayati,¹⁴ na pāṇam atipāṭayato¹⁵ samanunño

¹ So S^c; S^d attagg^o; B^{mr} K na antagāhikāya.

² B^{mr} K na sandiṭṭhi.

³ B^{mr} K na ādh^o.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ B^{mr} K add vā.

⁶ K parisuddhā.

⁷ S^r K add hoti, but omit in § 17.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} aggapattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting ca . . . ca.

⁹ So S^d Sum-S^c; S^c papatikattā; B^{mr} pappatikappattā; K Sum-B^r pappatikapattā. B^{mr} add va; K ca.

¹⁰ SS cāti; B^{mr} aggapattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting first ca; cp. § 18.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² S^r māsā.

¹³ So B^r Sum-S^d-B^r; S^c atipeti; S^d pānacatimāpeti; S^r atitamāpeti; B^{mr} K atipāpeti.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c atimāpayāpeti; S^d omits; S^r naṇama-timāpayati.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c atimāpayato.

hoti; na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanūñño hoti; na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanūñño hoti; na bhāvitam āsiṃsati,¹ na bhāvitam āsiṃsāpeti, na bhāvitam āsiṃsato samanūñño hoti. Evaṃ kho² Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ³ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. ⁴ So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁵ abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ⁶ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhaya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpāda-dosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba - paṇābhūta - hitānukampī vyāpāda - padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thina⁷-middhaṃ pahāya vigata-thina-middha viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thina-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinna-vicikiccho viharati, akathaṃ-kathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

17. 'So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe⁸ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ B^r Sum āsisati.

² So S^c B^{mr}.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ Cp. D. ii. 67, vol. i., p. 71.

⁵ B^r pattam.

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 68; xiii. 30; xxii. 13; M. i. pp. 60, 144; S. v. p. 60, etc., where the first of the five nīvaraṇas is given as kāmaccanda.

⁷ B^{mr} thina.

⁸ SS add so; cp. D. xiii. 76, vol. i., p. 250; xvii. 2, 4, vol. ii., p. 186.

⁹ So B^r K and D. xiii. 76, 78; SS B^m -atthātāya.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha etāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā vā¹ hoti sārappattā vā, api ca kho taca-ppattā hotīti.’

18. ‘Kittāvatā² pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchā, a aggam yeva pāpetu saram yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca³ . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato ca⁴ kho Nigrodha tapassī⁵ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c’assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hināy’āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pharitvā viharati.⁶ . . . So⁷ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo⁸ dasa pi jātiyo visatī⁹ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ¹⁰ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-

¹ So SS K; B^{mr} ca . . . ca.

² B^r adds kho.

³ B^r adds pana.

⁴ B^r omits ca.

⁵ B^r adds evaṃ.

⁶ And so with karuṇā, muditā, and upekhā.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 98, vol. i., p. 81.

⁸ K adds pe.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K vīsaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} -lisaṃ; K -lisaṃ.

sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi,¹ aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe—“Amutr’ āsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra² upapādim. Tatra p’ āsiṃ³ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti” iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho pana⁴ bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti?’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca⁵ hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho pheggu-ppattā hoti.’

19. ‘Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ⁶ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c’ assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy’ āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . paṭhamam vitthāretabbam . . . upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ annussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe : . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-

¹ So SS B^m; K (note) jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-satasahassam pi paṭhattayena bhavitabbam; K (text) sataṃ pi jātiyo, sahassam pi jātiyo, sata-sahassam pi jātiyo.

² B^r amutrā.

³ B^r tatrāpasim.

⁴ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁵ So SS B^m; K vā . . . vā.

⁶ B^r omits.

uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So¹ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti—"Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavāḍakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchādītṭhi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammādītṭhi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.'

'Ettāvata³ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho⁴ Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ⁵ tvaṃ abhāsi⁶ "Ko nāma so bhante⁷ Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?" itī kho taṃ⁸ Nigrodha tṭhānaṃ uttaritaraṇā ca paṇitaraṇā ca yenaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbajakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-saddā ahesuṃ 'Ettha mayaṃ anassāma⁹ saccariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānamāti.'

¹ Cp. D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

² SS pe down to upapannā ti.

³ Scd B^{mr} add kho.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} dhammaṃ.

⁶ So Sc^t; S^d abhāsim; B^{mr} K avacāsi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum-B^r; Sc panassāma; K na passāma; Sc

K repeat the whole clause.

20. Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati—‘ Annadatthu kho dan’ ime aññā-titṭhiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā-cittam upatṭhapentitī’, atha¹ Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvam avacāsi, “ Yagghe² gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati ? kena sākaccham samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyam³ āpajjati ?⁴ Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyaṇta-cārini antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva suññā-gāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha⁵ gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyamāti.” Ayam⁶ kho so bhante Bhagavā araham Samma-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacaram pana naṃ⁷ karotha, go-kāṇam pariyaṇta-cāriniṃ karotha,⁸ eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādettha, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe⁹ orodethāti.’

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhi-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodham paribbājakam tuṇhi-bhūtam maṅku-bhūtam patta-kkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam veditvā Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Saccam Nigrodha bhāsitaṃ te esā vācā ti ?’

¹ B^r adds naṃ.

² Cp. § 5.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} -tikam.

⁴ So S^c ; S^t āpajjissati ; B^{mr} K samāpajjati.

⁵ SS B^r add ca.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} ; K atha.

⁷ Sum-S^{cd} omit naṃ ; but add aparisāvacaram va nan ti pi pātho ; B^r aparisāvacare tan ti pi pātho.

⁸ Sum-S^{cd} add pana ; Sum-B^r inserts viya before karotha.

⁹ B^r omits.

‘Saccam bhante bhāsita me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā-mūlkena yathā-akusalenāti.’

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutam paribbā-jakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ¹ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — “Ye t ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su² te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharimsu,³ seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācari-yako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe⁴ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-niggho-sāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni seyyathā pāham etarahiti?”’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ⁵ bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — “Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, nāssu⁶ te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi sācariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-niggho-sāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahiti.”’

‘Tassa te⁷ Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya⁸ dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

¹ So S^{cd}; S^t omits; B^{mr} K vuddhānaṃ.

² B^r sutam.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c viharimsu; S^{dt} -anti.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -ṇa and below. Cp. ante § 4.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d omits the whole paragraph to tassa te Nigrodha; B^{mr} K sutam etaṃ.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K na evaṃ su. ⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K kho.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K sambodhāya.

⁹ B^r samatāya.

tarapāya¹ dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Accayo² maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evaṃ avacāsim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

'Taggha tam³ Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ⁴ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ⁵ Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi⁶ h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim samvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho⁷ pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyavi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthaya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānam⁸ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyavi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthaya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . .⁹ upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe¹⁰ . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca¹¹

¹ B^r tirapāya.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.

³ B^r tvaṃ.

⁴ B^r yo.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ So SS B^r; B^m K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.

⁹ So SS: B^m K repeat.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, etc.

¹¹ S^c omits.

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsam, addha-māsam. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kulē puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyośanaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāham.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Antevāsikamyatā¹ no² Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbam, yo eva³ vo⁴ ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbam, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo⁵ uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ājivā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbam, yo eva vo ājivo so eva vo ājivo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tesu patitṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbam, akusalā c'eva vo⁶ te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā⁷ sâcariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbam, kusalā c'eva⁸ vo te⁹ dhanimā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

¹ S^d kammiyatā; Sum-S^{ed} kammata. ² K omits.

³ K evaṃ. Many variants occur in these clauses, eva, evaṃ, ca. ⁴ B^r te; so K occasionally.

⁵ SS B^r K evaṃ te; B^r eva te; Sum eva vo.

⁶ So S^t; S^c omits; S^d kho; B^{mr} omit te; K omits vo.

⁷ B^r adds ca.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^d kusalameva; S^t kusalaveva.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājivā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo¹ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tesu patitthāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye² vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetū-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahinā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā³ dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiṇi, yesāhaṃ⁴ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yathā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatā ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharissathāti.⁵

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṇikubhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibbānā nisi-dimsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutthita-cittā.⁶

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: ‘Sabbe p’ ime moghapurisa phutthā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—“Handa mayā aññānattham pi Samaṇe Gotame⁶ brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?”’

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabate paccutthāsi.⁷ Sandhāno⁸ gahapati tāvad eva Rājaga-haṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ⁹ Dutiyaṃ.

¹ B^{mr} ca vo; K te, and below.

² B^r adds ca.

³ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} sādārā; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r sudarathā.

⁴ Cp. D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 4.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS -ṇo -mo.

⁷ B^r paccupatthāsi.

⁸ B^{mr} add pana.

⁹ SS Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttaṃ.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātu-lāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhādante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Atta-dipā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dipā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo ?

'Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇam. Kusalanam bhikkhave dhammanam samādāna-hetu evam idam puñnam pavaḍḍhatīti.'

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 26, vol. ii., p. 100, and below § 27.

² Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K vedanānupassī citte-cittānupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi¹ nāma ahoṣi cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanam, hatthi-ratanam, assa-ratanam, maṇi-ratanam, itthi-ratanam, gahapati-ratanam, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā virāṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena³ abhivijīya ajjhāvasi.⁴

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahasānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Dalhanemikassa⁵ paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahasānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Disvā⁶ yena rājā Dalhanemi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Dalhanemiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagge deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi jettha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā⁷ etad avoca :

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁸—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkati thānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotiti.” Bhuttā kho

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Dalhānemi ; S^t Dalhanomi.

² Cp. D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88 ; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ B^{mr} K *add samena*.

⁴ B^{mr} ajjhāvasati.

⁵ B^r Dalhanemissa.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁷ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

⁸ So SS B^{mr} ; K panetaṃ.

pana me mānusakā¹ kāmā, samayo² dibbe kāme pariyesi-
tum. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ
paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā,
kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
bajissāmiti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ
kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā, kesa-massuṃ
ohāretvā, kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā ana-
gāriyaṃ pabbajī. Sattāha³-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave
rājisiṃhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khaṭ-
tiyo muddhāvasitto⁴ ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā
rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antara-
hitaṃ ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamanā ahoṣi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca⁵ rājisi ten' upasaṃkhami,
upasaṃkhamitvā rājisiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ anta-
rahitāṃ ti?'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ mud-
dhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Mā kho tvaṃ tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anat-
tamano ahoṣi anattamanatañ⁶ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te
tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjāṃ. Ingha
tvaṃ tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Thānaṃ kho
pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatta-
mānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa'⁷
uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-
ratanāṃ pātu bhavissati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ
sabbākāra-paripūraṇaṃ ti.'

¹ B^r mānussikā, and in § 8.

² B^{mr} K add dāni me, cp. § 8. ³ K sattāhaṃ.

⁴ B^r muddhābhisitto, and below.

⁵ So S^c; S^d ci; B^m K omit. ⁶ B^r mā attamanatañ ca.

⁷ B^{mr} nahātassa; K sīsanahātassa, and below.

5. 'Katamaṃ paṇ'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvam tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-dhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rak-khāvaraṇa-guttiṃ¹ samvidahassu anto-janasmiṃ bala-kāya-smiṃ khattiyesu anuyuttesu² brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhisu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.³ Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ ca dhanam anuppadañjeyyāsi.⁴ Ye ca te tāta vijite Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā pativī-raṭṭa khanti-soracce⁵ niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālana kalam upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—"Kiṃ bhante kusalam kiṃ akusalam, kiṃ sāvajjam kiṃ anavajjam, kiṃ sevītabbaṃ kiṃ na sevītabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ⁶ digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digha-rattam hitāya sukhāya assāti?" Tesam sutvā yaṃ akusalam taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalam taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idam kho tāta taṃ⁷ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evam devāti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte⁸ vatti.⁹ Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam pātura ahoṣi sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā¹⁰ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam pātu bhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbā-

¹ SS B^r -gutti.

² So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r anuyantesu.

³ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c vattittha; S^{dt} vatthitta.

⁴ So S^{et}; S^d anuppād^o; B^{mr} anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj^o.

⁵ So B^r K.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ B^r ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam.

⁹ K vattati.

¹⁰ B^r disvāna.

kāra-paripūram, so hoti cakkavattitī." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattitī.'

6. ¹Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy' āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ ²gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanāṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ, abhivijjānātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ ti.' Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,³ anvaḍ eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese ⁴cakkaratanāṃ patitthāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi⁵ saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṅkaṃmitvā evaṃ āhamsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ⁶ Mahārāja, sakaṃ te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha: 'Pāṇo na hantaḍḍo. Adinaṃ na n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritaḍḍā. Musā na bhāsitaḍḍā. Majjaṃ na pātaḍḍaṃ. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyutta⁷ ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḍḍetvā⁸ paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ⁹ pavatti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuyutta ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ¹⁰ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḍḍetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe¹¹ . . .

¹ Cp. D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

² K bhikkhāraṃ.

³ K (note) pavattatitī pi pāṭho.

⁴ B^r adds dibbaṃ, and below.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS upagañchi; K (note) upagañchitī vā pāṭho.

⁶ So S^c; S^d sahagataṃ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ; B^r adds te, and below.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyantā.

⁸ So SS K; B^{mr} -gāhetvā.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Not in B^{mr} or K; B^{mr} continue at dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K omits disaṃ pavatti. . . .

¹⁰ S^c -pa.

¹¹ B^{mr} K repeat the whole.

anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam pacchimam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaram disam pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam cakkavattim upasaṃ-kamitvā evam āhamsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : ‘Pāpo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n’ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjam na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesum.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavim abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhānim¹ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha²-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuram upasobhayamānam.

8. Duttiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Pañcama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahassānam accayena aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi :

‘Yadā kho tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbam cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutam, atha me āroceyyāsiti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa - satānam bahunnam vassa - sahassānam accayena dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutam. Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā rājānam cakkavattim etad avoca :

¹ B^m thānim.

² S^{od} atta.

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanam osak-
kitam thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam kum-
āram āmantāpetvā¹ etad avoca :

‘Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam
thānā cutam. Sutam kho pana me tam—“Yassa rañño
cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati,
na dāni tena raññā ciram j..itabbam hotiti.” Bhuttā kho
pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariye-
situm. Ehi tvam tāta kumāra, imam samudda-pariyantam
pathaviṃ paṭipajja. Aham pana kesa-massum ohāretvā,
kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
bajissāmi.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam
kumāram sādhuḥkam rajje samanussāsitvā, kesa-massum
ohāretvā, kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā ana-
gāriyam pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana² bhikkhave
rājāsimhi dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso³ yena rājā
khattiyo muddhāvasitto ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā
rājānam khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam anta-
rahitam ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājāsim upasamkamitvā ariyaṃ
cakkavatti-vattam puechi. So samaten’ eva sudam janā-
padam pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadam pasāsato na⁴
pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti⁵ yathā tam pubbakānam
rājūnam ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānam.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisājjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā
anikatthā dovārikā mantass’ ājivino sannipatitvā rājānam
khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittam upasamkamitvā⁶ etad avocum :

¹ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

² B^r omits.

³ B^{mr} pa, K pe, down to antarahitam ti.

⁴ B^m omits here, and places na before pabbanti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^{dt} K paccanti.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Na kho te deva samatena¹ janapadam pasāsato pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti² yathā taṃ pubbakānam rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti³ kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anikatthā dovārikā mantass’ ājivino, mayaṇ⁴ c’ eva aññe ca ye mayam⁵ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ dhārema, ingha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puccha, tassa te mayam ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puttā vyākari-sāmiti.’

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anikatthe dovārike mantass’ ājivino sannipāpetvā⁶ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puttā vyākariṃsu.⁷ Tesam sūtvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne⁸ daliddiyaṃ⁹ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggaheṣuṃ, gaheṭvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesuṃ—‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’¹⁰

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jivāmiti.’

¹ B^{mr} K add sudam.

² So SS B^{mr}; K paccanti.

³ B^{mr} K; SS samvijjante.

⁴ B^{mr} mamañ.

⁵ So K; S^{ed} na; S^t omits; B^{mr} paṇḍite samaṇa-brāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayam.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -pātetvā.

⁷ S^{ct} -kaṃsu.

⁸ K nānuppādiyamāne.

⁹ So S^{ed} Sum-S^c; S^t daliddisaṃ; B^m K daliddiyaṃ; B^r Sum-B^r daliddiyaṃ (but dāl° later).

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr}; K ādiyāsiti, and below.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca¹ payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaḡgikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.’

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kim kāranaṃ ti?’

‘Na hi deva jivāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,² mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi, sovaḡgikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā : ‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyanti, tesam rājā dhanam anuppadesīti.’ Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi — ‘Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.’

¹ K omits.

² So SS; B^{mr}. K jīvāhi.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmiti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahosi : ‘Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,¹ evaṃ idaṃ adinnādānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ² kareyyaṃ, sīsaṃ assa chindeyyaṃ ti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purise āpāsesi : ‘Tena hi bhāṇe imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ³ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyaṃ siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccaṃ karotha, sīsaṃ assa chindathāti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyaṃ siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akāmsu, sīsaṃ assa chindimsu.

13. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā,—‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatiti.’ Suttvāna tesam etad ahosi : ‘Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kāraṇeppayāma,⁵ tiṇhāni satthāni kāra-petvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} K -dassāmi.

² So S^{cd} Sum ; S^t gacchaṃ ; B^m K ghacchaṃ ; B^r chejjaṃ, and below.

³ K bāhaṃ.

⁴ B^r rathiyā.

⁵ B^r kāraṇeppesāma.

sunisedhaṃ nisedhessaṃa, mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmāti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesuṃ, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nigama-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagara-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, pantha-dūhanam¹ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum. Te yesaṃ² adinnaṃ theyya-saṃ³ hātaṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karonti, sīsāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pānātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pānātipāte vepulla-gate³ musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate³ tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunaṃ pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asiti-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ⁴ vassa-sahasāyukā puttā⁵ ahesuṃ.

Cattārisaṃ vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetva raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?'

'Na hi devāti' avaca,⁶ sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.⁷

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pānātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pānātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

¹ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} dūsanam ; K dūhanam.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K yesaṃ te. ³⁻³ So S^t K ; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K -sa. ⁵ B^r puts puttā before cattārisa.

⁶ So SS ; B^m K omit. ⁷ So SS K ; B^{mr} abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, ¹āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam cattārisam vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam visati - vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Visati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātāṃ ādiyīti' ² pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho ³ bhikkhave adhanānam dhane na ānuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam visati-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto ⁴ honti, ek'idam sattā dubbāṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbāṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyanta paresam dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjimsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepullagate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamamsu, ⁵ pharusā ⁶ vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam pañca-

¹ Br *inserts tesam*.

³ SS *add tam*.

⁵ K *agamimsu*.

² Br *āmānedādiyīti*.

⁴ K *-vanta*.

⁶ K *adds ca, and below*.

vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce adbhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Adbhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo¹ vepullam agamāsi,² abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ adbhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-ditṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-ditṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce adbhateyya-vassa-satāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Adbhateyya-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā³ apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jettāpacāyitā.⁴

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipātō vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamāsi, musāvāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre

¹ B^{ur} K byāpādā, and onwards in plural.

² B^{ur} agamaṃsu ; K -imsu.

³ S^t B^r ametteyyatā.

⁴ K (note) nakulejettāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhiijhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhiijhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jetthāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ ad-dhateyya-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā¹ kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhupphānitam² loṇam. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako³ aggaṃ⁴ bhojanānaṃ⁵ bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sālī-mamsodano aggaṃ⁶ bhojanānaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ⁷ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa - vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbam antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,⁸ dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kāraṇa? Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

¹ S^{crit} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

² B^{mr} K madhu phānitam.

³ S^d kudrūs°; B^m K kudrus°.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanam.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^c aggo; S^d agga; K aggabhojanam, and below.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS agga.

⁸ Sum ādippissanti, with dippissanti as an alternative reading.

teyyā appetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā¹ ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmañña brahmañña kule-jetthāpacāyino, te² pujjā ca pāsamsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucehā³ ti vā⁴ mātulāni ti vā ācariya⁵. bhariyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā⁶ ti vā, sambhedam loko gamissāti yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa⁷.sūkarā soṇa⁸.sigālā.⁹ Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhātari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhātari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

¹ So S^d B^{mr}; S^c puja (corrected to pujjā); S^t K puja; K (note) pujjā ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

² So S^t K; S^{ed} B^{mr} omit.

³ S^c mātukucchā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K adds pitā ti vā pitucchā ti vā.

⁵ So S^t B^m K; S^{ed} ācariyā (omitting bhariyā); B^r Sum-B^r (SS omit) ācariya.

⁶ B^r dāro.

⁷ So SS B^m; B^r K -ṭā.

⁸ SS soṇa; B^m soṇa; B^r K soṇā. ⁹ B^r singāta.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K omit bhātu pi bhātari.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

āghāto paccupatṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhaka-cittam.

21. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam¹ miga-saññam paṭilabhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu patubhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—‘Esa migo esa migo² ti’—aññamaññam jīvita voropessanti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—‘Mā ca mayam kañci,³ mā c’⁴ amhē koci, yaṃ nūna mayam tiṇa-gaḥaṇam⁵ vā vana-gaḥaṇam vā rukkha-gaḥaṇam vā nadi-viduggam vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-phalāhūrā yāpeyyāmāti.’ Te tiṇa-gaḥaṇam⁶ vana-gaḥaṇam rukkha-gaḥaṇam nadi-viduggam pabbata-visamaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalāhūrā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gaḥaṇā vana-gaḥaṇā rukkha-gaḥaṇā nadi-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññam āliṅgitvā sabhā⁷ gāyissanti samassāsissanti⁸—‘Ditṭhā bho sattā jivasi, ditṭhā bho sattā⁹ jivasiti.’ Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—‘Mayam kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu¹⁰ āyatam nātikkhayaṃ pattā, yaṃ nūna mayam kusalam kareyyāma. Kiṃ kusalam kareyyāma? Yaṃ nūna mayam pāṇātipātā virameyyāma,¹¹ idaṃ¹² kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmāti.’ Te pāṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammaṃ samādāna-hetu āyuna pi vaddhissanti vaṇṇena pi

¹ B^{mr} aññamaññamhi.

² So SS B^{mr}; K esa migo (*once only*).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kiñci.

⁴ B^{mr} K ca.

⁵ So SS B^r K; but Childers spells gaḥaṇam, and so B^m.

⁶ So SS and onwards; B^{mr} K insert vā after each word, as above.

⁷ K sabhāsu.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K add evarūpaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

¹² So SS B^{mr} K; but SS in the repetition imam.

vaddhissanti. Tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānam vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānam dasa-vassāyukānam manussānam visati-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānam evam bhavissati, —‘Mayam kho kusalanam dhammanam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhāma vaṇṇena pi vaddhāma, yan nūna mayam bhiyyoso-mattāya k’alam kareyyāma.¹ Yan nūna mayam adinnādāna virameyyāma, kāmesu micchācārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphap-palāpā virameyyāma, abhiijham pajaheyyāma, vyāpādam pajaheyyāma, micchā-ditthim pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobham micchā-dhammaṃ; yan nūna mayam matteyyā assāma² petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jetthāpacāyino, idam kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmati.’

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jetthāpacāyino, idam kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te³ kusalanam dhammanam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānam vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānam visati-vassāyukānam manussānam cattārisa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārisa-vassāyukānam manussānam asiti-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asiti-vassāyukānam manussānam satthi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Satthi-vassa-satāyukānam manussānam visam-tiṇi⁴-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visam-tiṇi-vassa-satāyukānam manussānam cattārisam-chabbassa⁵-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārisam-chabbassa-satāyukānam manussānam dve-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam cattāri-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattāri-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam attha-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Attha-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam visati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visati-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam cattārisam-

¹ B^{mr} add kim kusalam kareyyāma?

² S^c ‘ssāma.

³ K tesam.

⁴ So SŚ; B^{mr} K visati.

⁵ B^{mr} chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti. Cattârisaṃ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikā kumārikā alampateyyā bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādhā bhavissanti icchā anasanaṃ jarā.¹ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phito ca, kukkuta-sampātikā² gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo.³ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuṭṭo bhavissati manussehi⁴ seyyathā pi nala⁵-vanaṃ vā sara⁶-vanaṃ vā. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhānī bhavissati iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmiṃ Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhānī-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatīyā⁷ rājadhāniyā Saṃkho nāma rāja uppajjisati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rāja caturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva satta-maṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavissanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

¹ S^{dt} omit the two following sentences, and continue at the Bārāṇasī clause.

² So S^c B^{mr} Sum; K -pātītā; K (note) kukkūṭasampādīkā ti pi pāṭho.

³ S^c -dhānī; B^{mr} gāma-nigama-janapadā rājadhāniyo.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits.

⁵ So S^c; B^{mr} K nala.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} K sara.

⁷ B^{mr} -matī; K -matī.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham¹ etarahi loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammaṃ desissati ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammaṃ desemi ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassam² bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa³ yūpo rañña Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā⁴ vissajjetvā⁵ samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇaddhika⁶-vaṇibbaka⁷-yācakaṇaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

¹ SS vary between paham and piham; B^{mr} K here and below paham.

² B^r aneka-sata-sahassam. ³ So SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} taṃ datvā; K omits.

⁵ So SS Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

⁷ So S^c Sum S^{ed}; S^{dt} Sum B^r omit; B^{mr} K vaṇ^o.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhiijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya-loke abhiijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunaṃ pi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissatha, sukkena pi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogena pi vaḍḍhissatha, balena pi vaḍḍhissatha.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁴ . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vimāṇsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā ākaṅkhamāno kappāṃ vā titṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā.⁵ Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.⁶

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

¹ Cp. § 1, p. 58.

² See D. xxii. 1, ante, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ Cp. D. xviii. 22, ante, vol. ii., p. 213.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K add padhāna in each case.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 103.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

samvuto¹ viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusala³-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijānaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā⁶-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ.

‘Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi⁷ evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balam,

¹ See D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

² See D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; and D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

³ B^{mr} akusalehi.

⁴ B^{mr} pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, and so onwards.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana.

⁶ See D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

⁷ B^{mr} add yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ
idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.¹

¹ SS Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^{mr} Cakkavatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubb-
ārāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.¹ Tena kho pana samayena
Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja² bhikkhūsu parivasanti³ bhikkhu-
bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ patisallānā⁴ vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-
pacchāyayaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāsetṭho Bhagavantam sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhitam pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyayaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā⁵ Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyayaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāmaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamissāma. App eva nāma labheyyāma
Bhagavato santikā⁶ dhammiṃ katham’ sevanāyāti.’

‘Evam āvuso ti’ kho Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭhassa paccassosi.
Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-
saṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
Bhagavantam caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṃsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāsetṭham āmantesi :

¹ Cp. *Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

² Cp. D. xiii. 3, *ante*, vol. i., p. 235.

³ B^{mr} paṭivasanti.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K paṭisallānā, and paṭisallānā.

⁵ B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K sammukhā.

‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha¹ brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantīti?’

‘Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti?’

‘Brāhmaṇā bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu:² “Brahmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;³ brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho⁴ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va⁵ Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce.⁶ Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce ti.” Evaṃ kho⁷ no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

4. ‘Taggha vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā⁸ evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Brahmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā” ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

¹ K Vāsetṭhā, and so SS often.

² Cp. the Madhura-Sutta in the Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, ff.).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K hīnā aññe vaṇṇā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, and below.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ca; K omits.

⁶ K adds ti.

⁷ S^t evabbo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K asar°.

viñāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā-va samānā evam āhaṃsu : “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti.” Te¹ Brāhmaṇāṇ c’ eva abbhācikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuni ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.’

5. ‘Cattāro ’me Vāsetṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo p’ kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,² kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhalū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,³ sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipakā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātī⁴ . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipakā viññū-garahitā, Suddo pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti.

6. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhalū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevītabbā sevītabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipakā viññūppasatthā, khattiye pi te⁵ idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

¹ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} omit te; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r add ca.

² So SS, and onwards; B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS B^{mr} K Sum (Rh D’s transcript sañjātā throughout).

⁴ B^{mr} K add hoti adinnādāyī.

⁵ B^m adds Vāsetṭha; B^r kho Vāsetṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-dit̐thi hoti. Iti kho Vāset̐tha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññūppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāset̐tha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu¹ vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va set̐tho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesuṃ viññū nānu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesuṃ hi Vāset̐tha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesuṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāset̐tha set̐tho jane tasmim̐ dit̐the c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇā ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāset̐tha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo² set̐tho jane tasmim̐ dit̐the c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇā ca.

'Jānāti kho³ Vāset̐tha rājā Pasenadi⁴-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro⁵ Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāset̐tha rañño Pasenadi⁶-Kosalassa⁷ anuyuttā⁸ bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāset̐tha Sakyā rañño⁹ Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāset̐tha yaṃ karonti Sakyā rañño Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

¹ K byakiṇṇesu, D's *transcript* (D⁴) byo°. ² B^r adds va.

³ B^{mr} add pana.

⁴ B^{mr} Passenadi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^{ed} antara; S^t anantarā.

⁶ So SS; B^m Passenadino; B^r Passenadino; K -dissa.

⁷ B^{mr} add anantarā; K adds dhammatarā.

⁸ K anuyantā.

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ—“Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko¹ Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahe-sakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmiti.” Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva akkaronto dhammaṃ garu-karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamaṇo, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā² kho etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇū ca.

9. ‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāma nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. “Ke tumhe ti?” putṭhā samānā, “Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy’³ ambhāti” paṭijānātha.⁴ Yassa kho pan’ assa Vāsetṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūla-jātā patitṭhitā dāḥā asambhārikā⁵ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass’ etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: “Bhagavato mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmitto dhamma-dāyado” ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h’ etaṃ Vāsetṭha adhiva-canaṃ —“Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pīti.”⁶

10. ‘Hoti’ kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko samvattati. Samvattamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-samvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti⁷ manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino ciram dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

¹ K opāsādiko.

² B^{mr} add pi.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K -puttiyā 'mhāti.

⁴ K paṭijānāti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K -hāriyā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pi.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, ante, vol. i., p. 17.

⁸ K omits.

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhayaṇo, ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tittḥanti.

11. 'Ekodaki-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni¹ tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā² paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-samvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā³ paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena rasa⁴-paṭhavī udakasmim samatāni.⁵ Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa⁶ nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evaṃ evaṃ⁷ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇā⁸ ahoṣi; seyyathā pi nāma khuddamadhu⁹ anelakaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatiti?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa¹¹ okkami. Aññataro¹² pi kho Vāsetṭha sattā tassa sattassa ditṭhānugataṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyimsu. Tesāṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi āluppa¹³-kāraṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Yato

¹ B^{mr} nakkhatta-tāraka°.

² B^{mr} rattidivā.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K -purisā.

⁴ S^{ct} rasā; S^d rasāya.

⁵ K samatāni (and in § 18).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^m Sum; S^c payasotakkattassa; B^r pāyasotak-kassa; K payatatt°; D^t payattatassa.

⁷ B^m eva; B^r eva kho.

⁸ So S^{dt} K; S^c B^{mr} vaṇṇo.

⁹ SS khuddaka; B^{mr} K khuddamadhū; Sum -S^{cd} khuddaṃ madhū. See § 14.

¹⁰ B^m K anelakaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr}; SS omit ca; K p' assa.

¹² So S^{ct}; S^d aññataro; B^{mr} K aññe.

¹³ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^m Sum-B^r K āluppa (and in § 18)

kho¹ Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² tesam³ sattānaṃ sayam-pabbhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabbhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.⁴ Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattin-divā paññāyiṃsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, mā-saddha-māsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-samvaceharā paññāyiṃsu. Ettāvatā kho Vāsetṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

18. 'Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā⁵ tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam⁶ sattānaṃ⁷ kharattaṃ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyitvā. Ek'idam⁸ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idam⁹ dubbhaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbhaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,⁹ ambeh' ete dubbhaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam¹⁰ vaṇṇatimāna-paccayaṃ nān-ātimāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-pathavi antaradhāyi. Rasāya¹⁰ pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—“Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu¹¹ rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, “Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharāṃ¹² anupatanti,¹³ na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājananti.

14. 'Atha kho tesam¹⁴ Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ rasāya¹⁴ paṭha-

¹ B^r adds te. ² B^r adds kho. ³ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r K ahesum, and below, § 18.

⁵ S^{cd} paribhuñjitvā. ⁶ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁷ B^r adds rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

⁸ B^r adds sattā. ⁹ S^c -vantarā; S^d -vanta.

¹⁰ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} rasā; B^r K rasa-; SS B^{mr} agree below in rasāya.

¹¹ D^t B^r su. ¹² K omits.

¹³ So S^{cd}; S^t apatanti; B^{mr} Sum-B^r anussaranti; Sum-S^{cd} K anupadanti.

¹⁴ K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappātakā¹ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ - vaṇṇo ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ² madhuṃ anelakaṃ,³ evaṃ assādo ahoṣi. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappātakāṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ⁴ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappātakāṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbāṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbāṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbāṇatarā ti.” Tesāṃ vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikanāṃ bhūmi-pappātakā antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappātake antarahite badālatā⁵ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,⁶ evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-anelakaṃ, evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

15. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu, tathā-tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmim okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pappāṭiko; K (note) bhūmipappātakā ti pātho. Cp. § 18. ² So SS; B^{mr} K khudda.

³ S^c B^r anel°; S^{dt} anil°; B^m K anel°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^d bhaddālatā; S^t badālatā; B^{mr} padālatā. ⁶ S^t kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idam satta vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam satta dubbhaṇṇā. Tattha ye te satta vaṇṇavanto, te dubbhaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbhaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānam badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthūnimsu,—“Ahu vata no,¹ ahāyi² vata o¹ badālatā ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva³ dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā⁴ evam āhamsu: “Ahu⁵ vata no, ahāyi vata no ti.” Tad eva porāṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anupatanti, na tv ev' assa attham ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānam badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso⁶ sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.⁷ Yan tam sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan tam pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyam tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāradānam paññāyati. Atha kho te⁸ Vāseṭṭha satta akatṭha-pākam sālim paribhuñjantā tam⁹-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānam atṭhamsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha satta akatṭha-pākam sālim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānam atṭhamsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyitha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgam pātur ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgam. Itthi ca sudam¹⁰ ativelam purisam upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthim.¹¹ Tesam ativelam aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyatam¹² sārāgo udapādi, pariāho kāyasmim okkami. 'Te pariāha-paccayā methunam dhammam paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭha tena samayena satta passanti methunam dhammam paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim

¹ D^t me, and below. ² S^d apāyi, here and in repetition.

³ B^{mr} kenaci, omitting eva.

⁴ B^{mr} phuṭṭhā.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c aha; S^d aho.

⁶ B^{mr} K add suddho and so SS, § 18.

⁷ D^t -pphasso.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So B^m; S^{edt} tam; B^r K tab.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit; K suram.

¹¹ K adds ca.

¹² K upanijjhāyantānam.

kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti,—“Nassa asuci,¹ nassa asucēti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?”² Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuṃ³ nibbuyhamānāya⁴ aññe paṃsuṃ kipanti, aññe seṭṭhim kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkkaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev’ assa atthaṃ añjananti.

17. ‘Adhamma-sammataṃ⁵ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana⁶ Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisituṃ. ⁷Yato kho Vāsetṭha te sattā⁷ tasmim samaye⁸ asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabbataṃ⁹ āpajimsu, atha¹⁰ agārāni upakkamimsu kātuṃ tass’ eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jūtikassa etad ahoṣi : “Ambho¹¹ kim evaṃ¹¹ vihaññāmi sālīm āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnāhaṃ sālīm āhareyyaṃ¹² sakid eva¹² sāya¹³-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto sālīm āhāsi¹⁴ sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “Ehi bho satta sālāharaṃ gamissāmāti.” “Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sālī sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīm āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, “Evam pi kira bho sādḥūti.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} vasalī ; K vasali.

² D^t karissanti.

³ K vadhaniyā.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd} K; B^m nivayhamānāya; B^r Sum-B^r niggayha°.

⁵ K adds taṃ.

⁶ K adds te.

⁷ S^{dt} ye kho pana te Vāsetṭha sattā; B^r adds pana after kho.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K pātabyataṃ.

¹⁰ B^r adds kho.

¹¹⁻¹² S^d kicchonāhaṃ; S^t kimpāhaṃ.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} sakim deva, and below.

¹³ S^t omits; K sāyaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d āhārāsi; S^t āhāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvihāyāti.”¹ Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, “ Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhāhāya, “ Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Yato kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannidhi-kāraṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² kaṇo pi³ taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi,⁴ thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnaṃ pi nappatvivirūhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo⁵ aṭṭhaṃsu.

18. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,⁶—“ Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayam hi pubbe manomayā ahumha⁷ piti-bhakkhā sayam - pabbā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha.⁸ Tesaṃ no ambhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena rasa-pathavi udakasmim samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayam rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkaminha⁹ paribhuñjitum, tesaṃ no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamatam¹⁰ paribhuñjitum¹¹ sayam-pabbā antaradhāyi.¹² Sayam-pabbāya¹² antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.¹³ Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

¹ So S^c; S^d vihayati; S^t vihayāti; B dvih°; K sayam pātārāsayaṭi.

² K adds kho Vāsetṭha.

³ K omits.

⁴ K pariyonaddhi.

⁵ K sāliyo.

⁶ B^m anutthuniṃsu; K anutthaniṃsu (and in § 20).

⁷ K ahumhā.

⁸ K aṭṭhamhā.

⁹ K upakkamimhā.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ SS paribhuñjatam.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} tāya.

¹³ B^{mr} ahesum.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattiṃ-divā paññāyimsu. Rattiṃ-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-samvacecharā paññāyimsu. Te mayam rasa-paṭhavim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,¹ tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā² rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappatake³ pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayam bhūmi-pappatakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayam⁴ taṃ paribhuñjantā tam⁵-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappatake antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappatake antarahite badālatā pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampanna. Te mayam badālatam upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayam taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan taṃ sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḥam. Yan taṃ pāto pātā-āsāya āharāma, sāyam taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḥam, nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayam akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, lūnaṃ pi na paṭivirūḥam,⁶ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

¹ K aṭṭhamhā.² B^r bhāvāya.³ So SS; B^m pabbatiko; B^r pappatiko; K bhūmippa-patiko.⁴ Sedt omit.⁵ S^{dt} tab.⁶ So S^c; S^d navirūhi; S^t navirūhi; B^{mr} K nappatīvirūḥam.

saṇḍā sāliyo ʔhitā. Yan nūna mayam sālim vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam ʔhapeyyāmāti.”

‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sālim vibhajimsu, mariyādam ʔhapesum.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko¹ sakam² bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu³ bho satta puna pi⁴ evarūpam akāsiti.” “Evam bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitva paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, aggahetvā⁵ etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma cakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñjasi.⁶ Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsiti.” Aññe paṇiṇa paharimsu,⁷ aññe ledḍuna paharimsu, aññe daḍḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāsetṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daḍḍādānam paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu,—“Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musāvādo paññāyissati, daḍḍādānam paññāyissati, yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma. So⁹ no sammā-khiyitabbam khiyeyya, sammā-garahitabbam garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya. Mayam pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadassāmāti.”¹⁰

¹ So § 12 and B^{mr} K; SS lolajāto.

² SS saka.

³ So SS B^m; B^r su; K omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^r gahetvā.

⁶ K paribhuñji.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{ct} pahamsu; S^d paharimsu, but pahamsu and pahamsu afterwards.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit te.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K yo.

¹⁰ So SS and onwards; B^{mr} K Sum anupa°.

Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, tam sattam upasamkamitvā etad avocum : “Ehi kho satta, sammā-khiyitabbam khiyi,¹ sammā-garahitabbam garahi,² sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājehi. Mayam pana³ te⁴ sālinam bhāgam anuppadassamāti.” “Evam bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam patissutvā,⁵ sammā-khiyitabbam khiyi, sammā-garahitabbam garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājesi. Te pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadamsu.”

21. ‘Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāsetṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato⁷ tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Khettānam patitī⁸ kho Vāsetṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva duttiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Dhammena pare⁹ rañjetitī kho Vāsetṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa¹⁰ khattiya-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti¹¹ ahosi. Tesam ñeva sattānam anaññesam¹² sadisānam ñeva no asadisānam dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

22. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānam¹³ ekaccānam etad ahosi : “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānam paññāyissati, pabbājanam paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayam pāpake akusale dhamme baḥeyyāmāti.”¹⁴ Te pāpake akusale dhamme

¹ B^m khiya; B^r khiya. ² B^{mr} garaha. ³ Sc omits.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K vo.

⁵ B^{mr} patissutvā.

⁶ So SS; B^m K anupadamsu; B^r anupadamsu.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} K adhipatitī.

⁹ So SS; B^m K paresam; B^r parehi.

¹⁰ K evassa.

¹¹ S^{lt} abhinibbattam.

¹² K aññesam, and below.

¹³ So SS; B^{mr} atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam yeva;
K atha kho te sattānam yeva.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K vāheyyāmāti, and onwards.

bāhesum. “Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti”¹ kho Vāsetṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Te araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīyo² karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rāja-dhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.³ Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti.”⁴ “Jhāyantīti”⁵ kho pana Vāsetṭha jhāyakā,⁶ jhāyakā tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam.

23. ‘Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu tam⁷ jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam⁸ nigama-sāmantam osaritvā⁹ ganthe¹⁰ karontā acchenti.¹¹ Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho¹² bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu tam jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam nigama-sāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.”¹³ Na dān’ ime jhāyanti. “Na dān’ ime jhāyantīti”¹⁴ kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyaka tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Hīna-sammatam kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi seṭṭha-sammatam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññaena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva

¹ K adds ca.² Br esamānā, and below.³ So S^{cd} K; S^t B^{mr} omit.⁴ S^d jhāyanti; K omits jhāyantīti, and adds te.⁵ B^{mr} K omit.⁶ K -ikā.⁷ K omits.⁸ S^{dt} sāmanta, and below.⁹ K otaritvā, and below.¹⁰ B^{mr} gandhe, and below.¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} acchanti; K āgacchanti. ¹² K adds pana.¹³ K gacchanti.¹⁴ Cp. Sum. Vil., i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisampariyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna¹-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta²-kammante payojesum. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentiti" kho Vāsetṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.³ Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa⁴ Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisampariyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā ahesum.⁵ "Luddācārā khuddācārā⁶ ti" kho Vāsetṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Sudda⁷-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisampariyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamaṇo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamaṇo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

¹ So S^c; S^d mithuna-; S^t mithuṇa-; B^m K Sum methunaṃ.

² So SS; Sum-S^{cd} vissu; B^m Sum-Bⁱ visu; B^r K visuṃ.

³ K nibbattaṃ.

⁴ K inserts saṃkhittaṃ, and omits down to iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

⁵ So S^t B^m; S^c omits lud^o ahesum; S^d luddācārā luddācārā ahesum; B^r luddācārā khuddācārā ahesum.

⁶ So S^c B^m; S^d omits khud^o; S^t repeats lud^o; B^r luddh^o.

⁷ K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Imehi kho Vāsetṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesam ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim’ ditṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

27. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-ditṭhiko,¹ micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-ditṭhiko, micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-ditṭhiko sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-ditṭhiko, sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

29. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vitimissa²-ditṭhiko, vitimissa-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho

¹ B^{mr} K add micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāno, and below. Cp. D. ii. 95, ante vol. i., p. 82.

² So SS; B^{mr} K yimissa. See M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 70.

Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . .
 Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho
 Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā
 dvaya-kārī, vitimissa-ditṭhiko vitimissa-kamma-samādāna-
 hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-
 samvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya
 saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ¹
 dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va² dhamme pari-
 nibbāyati.³ Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha
 . . . pe . . . Samaṇo⁵ pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto,
 vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhi-
 yānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va dhamme
 parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāsetṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti
 bhikkhu araham khupāsavo⁶ kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro
 anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-
 aññā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva
 no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ
 ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'⁷ esā Vāsetṭha Saṇaṃ-Kumārena gāthā
 bhāsītā :

"Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā⁸ kho pan' esā Vāsetṭha Brahmunā Saṇaṃ-Kumārena
 gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā attha-
 saṃhitā no anattha-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi
 Vāsetṭha evaṃ vadāmi :

¹ Br pakkhiya-. ² K c'eva. ³ Bmr K parinibbāti.

⁴ Not in SS; K here repeats each clause in full.

⁵ S^d K omit this clause.

⁶ Bmr K add vusitavā.

⁷ So SS; Bmr K omit esā, and read pi. Cp. D. iii. 1. 28,
 ante, vol i., p. 99. ⁸ K adds pi.

‘ “Khattiyo settho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-patisārino,
Vijjā-carana-sampanno settho deva-mānuse ti.” ’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāsetthā¹-Bhāradvāja
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.²

¹ SS Vāsetthā.

² Sc *omits* catuttham ; B^{mr} *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Aggañña-
Suttam Catuttham.

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.² Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro³ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi⁴ vācā bhāsītā, ekamso gahito, siha-nādo nadito : "Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'" Kin nu⁵ Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā⁶

¹ So B^m K ; Br Sampasādanīya-Suttanta ; SS Sum-S^{cd}-Br Sampasādanīya-Sutta.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, ante, vol. ii., p. 81.

³ So K here (D xvi. 1. 16, K -ātaro).

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} ; S^d K āsabhi- ; S^c asabhi.

⁵ So S^d, D. xvi. 1. 16, and Sum-S^{cd} ; S^c adds te ; B^{mr} Sum-Br kin te ; K kiṃ nu kho te.

⁶ S^c B^m K repeat te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi after each adjective.

. . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana¹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā² . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana³ Sāriputta ahaṃ te⁴ etarahi ahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Ettha carahi⁵ te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁶-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiṃ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulāra āsabhi vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, siha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’ etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti?’

2. ‘Na kho me⁷ bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca⁸ me bhante⁸ dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

¹ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^{mr} K add te.

² SS here repeat te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi after each adjective, but not B^{mr} K.

³ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r panete; K adds te.

⁴ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r K omit.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ettha hi; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K pariyāye; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, and below.

⁷ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K pan’ etaṃ.

⁸ So S^c; S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 17, omit me bhante; B^{mr} kho me bhante; K omits bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam¹ dalha-pākāra-toraṇam eka-dvāraṇ, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā, nātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā² anupariyāya patham anukamante³ na⁴ passeyya pākāra-sandhim vā pākāra-vivaraṇ vā anta-maso bilāla⁵-nissakkana⁶-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—“Ye kho⁷ keci olārikā pāpā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti.” Evam eva kho me⁸ bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te⁹ ahesum atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipatthānesu supatitthita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi¹⁰ te bhante¹⁰ bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipatthānesu supatitthita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araṇam Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nivarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipatthānesu supatitthita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho.¹¹ Idhāham bhante yena

¹ So SS Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m dalhuddhāpam; K dalhad-dhālam.

² So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m K sāmanta.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ So SS; B^m bilāra; Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; bilāra; K vilāra.

⁶ So S^d corrected from -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c nina; S^t -kamaṇa-; B^{mr} K nikkhamana.

⁷ So S^c, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^d B^{mr} K omit. ⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr}, D. xvi. 1. 17, add bhante.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c te bhagavante; S^d ta; S^t na; B^{mr} ye te bhante.

¹¹ Thus far D. xvi. 1. 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante¹ Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi² uttaruttariṃ paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka³-sappaṭibhagaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka⁴-sappaṭibhagaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham agamaṃ, 'satthari pasidim,—“Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho⁵ ti.”

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tat'r ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anasavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā⁶-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchika⁷ upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatāro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattisu. Chay imāni⁸ bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhum' c' eva rūpā⁹ ca, sotañ c' eva⁸ saddā ca, ghānañ c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c' eva rasā ca, kāyo c' eva photṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante āyatana-paññattisu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi,

¹ Sc omits bhante; K omits me.

² So Sc B^m K; S^d B^r deseti.

³ Sc sukkassa; K sukkam.

⁴ Sc K sukkam. Cp. D. xviii. 25.

⁵ B^{nr} sāvaka-saṃgho. ⁶ B^m cha h'imāni.

⁷ S^d B^r rūpāni.

⁸ B^r K omit eva, here and afterwards.

yad abhijānaṃ aṇṇo Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiiyo 'bhiññatara assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paṇṇāttisu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantisu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva¹ mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi² kho mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva³ mātu-kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantisu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce⁴ pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aṇṇathā,⁵ ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce pi⁶ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aṇṇathā,⁷ ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

¹ B^{mr} omit c'eva.

² B^{mr} omit pi kho; K hi.

³ So S^{cd}; S^t pi c' eva; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ SS omit ce.

⁵ K adds ti.

⁶ SS va.

⁷ S^c K add ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evaṃ pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi¹ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussanaṃ vā amanussanaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, ²api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim² samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoṭo ³mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,³ tathā imassa cittaṃ anantaraṃ amuṃ⁴ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatīti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattisū. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁵ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakā-rassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nāhārū atthi atthi-miñjā⁶ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} va.

²⁻² So SS (S^c samādhī); B^{mr} api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhī-; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhim.

³⁻³ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

⁴ So S^c; S^{dt} amun; B^{mr} K imaṃ.

⁵ For the following passage cp. D. xxii. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 293.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K miñjaṃ as in xxii. 5. ⁷ SS khelo.

⁸ So SS B^m K; B^r siṅghanikā; cp. xxii. 5.

ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā B^rahmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya¹ padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā² nakhā dantā³ taco mamsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ antaṃ gūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam.⁴ Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti⁵ Puna ca param bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abboccinnaṃ idha-loke patitthitaṃ ca para-loke patitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca param bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca⁷ purisassa⁸ chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abboccinnaṃ idha-loke appatitthitaṃ ca para-loke appatitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-samāpattisu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattisu. Satt' ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhi, ditthi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammanusārī, saddhānusārī.⁹ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-paññattisu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

¹ B^{mr} K pa down to tathārūpaṃ.

² K pa down to lasikā.

³ B^m pa down to lasikā.

⁴ B^{mr} muttan ti.

⁵ SS insert pe.

⁶ B^m and K repeat the previous sentence, each with its pa.

⁷ S^{dt} omit.

⁸ K inserts ca.

⁹ S^c omits.

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante bojjaṅgā,¹ sati-sambojjaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjaṅgo, viriya-sambojjaṅgo, pīti-sambojjaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjaṅgo, upekkhā²-sambojjaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ṭṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.³ Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ⁴ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ eva hinā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ⁵ bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ eva paṇitā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādūpasamhitāṃ vācāṃ bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārāmbhajaṃ jayāpekkho,⁶ mantā mantā⁷ vācāṃ bhāsati nidhānavatim kālāna. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,⁸ na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

¹ B^{mr} sambojjaṅgā. For the seven bojjaṅgas cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.

² B^m K upekkhā.

³ S^c K add ti.

⁴ S^c yaṃ. K in each clause adds pana.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana, and below.

⁶ S^d jayāmekho; S^t jayāmekho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā,¹ indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane² mattaññū, sama-kārī,³ jāgariyānuyogam anuyutto, atandito āradha-viriyo, ñāyī,⁴ satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,⁵ na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.⁶ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para⁷-puggalaṃ⁸ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁹ sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusanti¹¹-vidhāsu.

¹ So S^c (and D. i. 1. 20); S^{dt} -satā; B^m K -sanako; B^r nijigisanako.

² So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanesu.

³ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^{cd} B^r sampajānakārī, cp. D. ii. 65.

⁴ So B^m K; SS ñāyī; B^r Sum jhāyī.

⁵ So SS B^m; B^r K matimā.

⁶ K care.

⁷ SS para; B^m K paraṃ; B^r aparaṃ.

⁸ S^d -la.

⁹ SS add rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7.

¹⁰ K parikkhayā.

¹¹ B^{mr} K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala¹-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpaṇno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ pañña-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. ²Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya ³padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya⁴ tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visati⁴ pi jātiyo tiṇṇasam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahasam pi jāti-sata-sahasam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahasāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahasāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-Br; SS Sum-S^d parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ.

² Cp. D. i. 1. 31, *ante*, vol. i., p. 13.

^{3,4} B^{mr} K substitute pa.

⁴ B^{mr} K viṣaṃ.

vedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.¹ Tatrapāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ² addhānaṃ³ jānāmi, saṃvattī vā loko vivattī vā ti,⁴—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho kūṭaṭṭho esika-tṭhāyi-tṭhito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi tīni pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi cattāri pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi pañca pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi ⁶visam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi.⁵ "Amutrasīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ ⁶kho ahaṃ⁶ addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvattī pi⁷ loko vivattī ⁸pi loko,⁸ anāgataṃ ca⁹ kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

¹ SS uppādim; B^{mr} K udapādim.

² So SS; B^{mr} pāham; K cāham (so in next clause, and in the repetitions §§ 14 and 15).

³ SS insert na here and in the next clause; similarly in § 14, but not in § 15.

⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit. ⁶⁻⁸ So SS: B^{mr} pāham: K kho cāham.

⁷ So SS: B^{mr} K vā.

⁸⁻⁸ So SS: B^{mr} K vā ti.

⁹ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^t va.

jānāmi saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattḥo esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayam dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ¹ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni visatim pi saṃvatta-vivattāni timsam pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattārisam pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭi-saṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvattī pi loko vivattī pi loko,² anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvattissati pi loko vivattissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattḥo esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayam tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāne. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anus-sarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi³ jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvatta-kappe aneke pi

¹ Br K insert pa.

² So S^{cd}; S^t vivattitthi pi; B^m vivatti piti; Br K vivattī pīti.

³ B^{mr} satam pi jātiyo; K satam pi jātim, and onwards.

vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. "Amutrāsim¹ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā² yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhātā³ vā āyū⁴ saṅkhātūṃ, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ⁵ atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ⁶ hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññī-nāsaññīsu, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāne.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhaḡavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāne. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhīṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte⁷ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne uppajjamaṇe hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya - duccaritena samannāgatā vacī - duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ

¹ Bmr omits down to iti; K pa.

² So SS Bmr; K sattā.

³ So SS; Bmr K saṅkhānena; Sum-S^{cd} saṅkhātena; Sum-B^r saṅkhyānena.

⁴ So Bmr; SS āyū; K ayaṃ.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d anivuttha°; S^t anivuttha°; Bmr abhinivutṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutṭhapubbo.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 95, ante, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve ‘mā bhante iddhiyo.¹ Atthi bhante iddhi yā² sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā³ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tiro-bhavaṃ tiro-kudḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udake⁴ pi abhijjamāno⁵ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁶ seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati⁷ parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena⁸ vasaṃ vatteti.⁸ Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā⁹ sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā¹⁰ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla - saññi vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle

¹ So SS: B^m K iddhi-vidhāyo.

² So S^c; S^d vā; B^m K omit.

³ So SS: B^m K omit, and below.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c asajjamāno; S^d abhejj^o; S^t abejj^o; B^{mr} K abhijja-māṇe.

⁶ K caṅkamati.

⁷ B^{mr} K parāmasati.

⁸ So SS B^{mr}; K samvatteti.

⁹ So SS (S^t added); B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ S^c; S^{dt} B^{mr} K omit.

paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako¹ vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ² bhante iddhi³ anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati.

'Etaḍ anuttariyaṃ bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam⁴ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro assa⁴ yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattaḃbaṃ āradḍha-viriyena thāmaṇatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāma-sukhallikānuyoga-yutto⁵ hinam gāmmaṃ pothuḃjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-saṃhitaṃ, na ca attā-kālamathānuyogaṃ anuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-saṃhitaṃ, catunnaṃ⁶ Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāraṇaṃ vīkāma-lābhi akiccha-lābhi akasira-lābhi. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya⁷—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ aññe⁸ Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante "No ti"

¹ B^{mr} K upekkhako.

² B^{mr} K add pana.

³ Cp. §§ 3 and 4. The words are to be understood at the close of each of the 16 Anuttariyas.

⁴ K natthi.

⁵ B^{mr} K -yogaṃ anuyutto.

⁶ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K puccheyyaṃ.

⁸ SS añño (and following words singular); B^{mr} K aññe.

vadeyyaṃ. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, atth’ etarahi añño¹ Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo’ abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atitamaṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evan ti” vadeyyaṃ. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evan” ti vadeyyaṃ. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta atth’ etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo² sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kasmā³ pan’ āyasmaṃ Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhanujānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhanujānāti⁴?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ—“Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutamaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ‘Ahesuṃ atitamaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Samma-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutamaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ‘Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Samma-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutamaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ‘Atthānam⁵ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Samma-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.’” Kaccāhaṃ⁶ bhante

¹ S^d B^m have singular in -o throughout the clause; B^r plural; S^c K vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.

² This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after atthi. Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} kim.

⁴ So S^c; S^d omits ekaccaṃ nābbh°; B^m nabbbh°; B^r K na abbh°.

⁵ Cp. D. xix. 14.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d ekaccāhaṃ; K kiñcāhaṃ.

evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva¹ Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo² gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ³ āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva mama⁴ hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ⁵ bhante Tathāgataassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ⁶ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na⁷ attānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce⁸ pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyuṃ. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgataassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti.'

'Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgataassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissati."'⁹ Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyuṃ. Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgataassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na¹⁰ attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'

¹ B^{mr} cevāham ; K adds ahaṃ.

² So B^{mr} K Sum-Br ; S^c vādānuvādo ; S^{dt} Sum-S^{cd} vādānuvāto.

³ So SS B^m ; Br gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ ; K gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} K me. ⁵ So SS Br ; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} nev ; K neva, and below.

⁸ K ca. ⁹ S^{dt} omit this sentence. ¹⁰ S^c neva here.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmante-
si: 'Tasmāt¹ iha tvaṃ Sāriputta² imaṃ dhamma-pari-
yāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi³ Sāriputta mogha-
purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā,
tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā⁴ Tathāgate
kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissatīti.'⁵

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā
sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyakaraṇassa
'Sampasādaniya'⁶ t'eva⁷ adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādaniya-Suttantaṃ⁸

Pañcamam.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K yasmā tiha.

² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

³ So B^{mi} K; SS omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ So S^c K; S^d pahissatīti; S^t pahiss°; B^{mi} pahiyiss°.

⁶ So K, and below; SS B^{mr} sampasādaniyan, and below.

⁷ B^r K tveva.

⁸ SS Sum-S^{eri}-B^r Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Sampasā-
daniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (¹ Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,¹ tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto² Pāvayaṃ adhunā kāla³-cāto hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvēdhikā⁴-ātā bhaṇḍana⁵-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññam-ññam mukha-sattihi vitūdantā⁶ viharanti—⁷Na tvamaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājanāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājanāmi, kiṃ tvamaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājanissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacanīyaṃ pure avaca,—Avicinṇan⁸ te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito⁹ 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbēthehi vā sace pahositi.' Vadho yeva kho¹⁰ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.¹¹ Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihi

¹⁻¹ Sd (corrected) Vedhaññānaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ.

² So SS: B^{mr} K Nāṭa°, and below. Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 6.

³ B^{mr} kālam (and kālam kir°).

⁴ S^t dvēdhikā.

⁵ K bhaṇḍaka.

⁶ So S^t (and Childers); S^{cd} B^{mr} K Sum vitud°.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 1. 18, ante, vol. i., p. 8.

⁸ So SS, Sum; B^{mr} K adhicinṇan; D. i. 1. 18 avicinṇan.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K niggahito.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K ko.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi¹ Nigaṇṭhesu² Nāthaputtiyesu nibbinṇa³. rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte⁴ dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike⁵ anupassama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo 'yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe⁶ . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca : 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kuthā-pābhaṭaṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimṣu,⁷ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evam h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

¹ B^{mr} tesu.

² SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.

³ So S^t; S^{cd} Sum-S^{cd} nibbinna; B^{mr} K Sum-B^t nibbinda.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} durakkhāte; K durākhāte.

⁵ S^c *always* aniyy^o; S^t aniyy^o.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS *repeat the whole*.

⁷ S^{cd} upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca¹ tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ² ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasiti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarupaṃ sāvakam evaṃ vadeyya—‘Ēt’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca³ samādapeti ‘yañ ca samādapeti’⁴ yo ca samādapito tathat-tāya⁵ paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādaya ‘taṃ dhammam’⁶ vattati.⁷ So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te asammā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit. Cp. § 6.

² Sc sāvako corrected to taṃ; B^r tañ, and below.

³ B^r adds taṃ.

⁴ Sc omits.

⁵ S^d tathattāya; B^{mr} tathatthāya, and below.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS dhammam taṃ.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniy-
yāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppa-
vedito, tvaṇ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri,
samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā
pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi
tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ
evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam
ārādhessatīti,' yo ca paśaṃsati yaṇ ca paśaṃsati yo ca
pasattho¹ bhīyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te
bahū apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ
h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite
aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-
ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho
dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-
saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca
tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati
na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca²
tamhā dhammā vattati. So evaṃ assa vacaniyo—'Tassa
te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te Sammā-
Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko
upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṇ
ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno
viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vok-
kamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda
satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso,
sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ
sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu
yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca
samādapeti yaṇ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya
paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahū puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-
vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike
SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paśaṃsito.

² So B^{mr} K, and below. 3S omit.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evaṃ assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṃ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ¹ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ ārihessatīti,’ yo ca paṣaṃsati yaṃ ca paṣaṃsati, yo ca pasattho² bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito.

8. Idha pana³ Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca⁴ svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c’ assa⁵ honti sāvakaṃ saddhamme, ⁶na ca tesam⁶ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁸ sappāṭihira⁹.

¹ S^{cd} omit. ² So also K here; B^{mr} paṣaṃsito.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K pissa.

⁶⁻⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t na va nesam; B^{mr} na ca nesam; K nesam satthu ca nesam.

⁷ K adhikataṃ.

⁸ So B^m K; S^{ct} saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (omit sabba); S^d (added below the line) saṅgāhapadhakataṃ; B^r saṅgāhaka; K (note) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatantipi pātho.

⁹ S^d K sappāṭihira.

katam yāvad eva manussehi¹ suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.² Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā³ sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca⁴ no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha⁵ saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ⁶ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁷ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'⁸ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo⁹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca¹⁰ no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

¹ Cp. xvi. 3, 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. But Sum explains: deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; and K prints yāva devamanussehi. Cp. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

² B¹ hotīti.

³ K adds *ca*, and *below*.

⁴ So SS B^m; K hi; B^r K omit *no*.

⁵ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} amhi; K amhā, and *below*.

⁶ B^r āvikataṃ, but āvikataṃ in § 9; SS omit *hoti*.

⁷ SS again omit *sabba*; S^d padaka.

⁸ So B^m K; SS *hoti*.

⁹ K anānutappo.

¹⁰ K pi, omits *ca*.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.¹ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananuttappo hoti.²

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā³ hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.⁴ Yato ca⁵ kho Cunda etehi c'eva⁶ aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā⁷ vinitā⁸ visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ⁹ niggahetvā saṃpātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho¹⁰ Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe¹¹ . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa¹² bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

¹ So Sc B^{mr}; K hoti; S^{lt} antaradhānanti.

² So SS B^{mr}; K hotīti.

³ B^{mr} add ca.

⁴ K tena tena, and below.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K ce pi, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} K viyattā. Cp. xvi. 3. 7, ante, vol. ii., p. 104.

⁸ B^{mr} vinitā. ‡

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K -gahitaṃ.

¹⁰ Br omits.

¹¹ So SS throughout; B^{mr} K at greater length, and then omit pe.

¹² B^{mr} c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī¹ odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo² odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti³ phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ⁴ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ,⁶ evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti sattha ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

¹ SS *always* gihī; B^m gihī; B^r K gihī.

² So B^r; SS gihī (*as always*); B^m gihiniyo; K gihinī.

³ B^m K hoti *before* iddhañ. Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. ⁴ So SS B^m; K bahu°.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁶ S^c -yasappattam; B^m yasaggappattam; B^r -saggappattam.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bahujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga¹-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' āṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhamino ca svākkhato suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā sad-dhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ² uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha³-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me⁴ Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā⁵ vyattā vinitā visārada patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ para-ppavadaṃ sahadhammena⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sap-pāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.⁷ Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā⁸ bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

¹ Bmr omit.

² K inserts hoti.

³ So SS K; Bmr sabbasaṅgāha.

⁴ S^d omits.

⁵ Br K insert honti.

⁶ Bmr sahadhammehi.

⁷ So SS; Bmr K omit; the rest to be supplied, without pe.

⁸ So Bmr K (as before); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvata kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ¹ satthāraṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ.² Yāvata kho³ Cunda etarahi saṅghā⁴ vā gaṇā⁴ loke uppannā,⁴ nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṅghaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva⁵ Cunda bhikkhu-saṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ⁶ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.’ Uddako sudaṃ⁷ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: ‘Passan na passatīti.’⁸ Kiñ ca⁹ passan na passatīti?¹⁰ Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talaṃ assa passati, dhūrañ ca kho tassa na¹¹ passati. Idaṃ vuccati Cunda— ‘Passan na passatīti.’¹² Taṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hinam gammadam pothuj-janikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-samhitam¹³ khuram eva sandhāya.¹³ Yañ ca taṃ¹⁴ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

¹ S^{cd} B^{mr} eka-; S^t K ekaṃ.

² S^{dt} add Cunda.

³ B^{mr} add pana; K pana me.

⁴⁻⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K all singular, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

⁵ B^{mr} yatharivāhaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} omit.

⁷ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} udakāpuraṃ.

⁸ S^{dt} passan na passāmiti; S^c passantapassaviti; B^{mr} K passam na passatīti.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K ci.

¹⁰ SS add ca (S^t cak).

¹¹ So S^c; S^d kotassanaṃ; B^{mr} khv assa na; K khurassa na.

¹² S^{dt} omit down to evaṃ; S^c K taṃ; B^{mr} yaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c khuracundamevasandhā.

¹⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K cetam.

'Passaṃ na passatīti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h' etaṃ passatī,¹ idam ettha apakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataṃ assatī. Iti h' etaṃ na passatī,² idam ettha upakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ³ assatī. Iti h' etaṃ na passatī, idam vuccatī—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,' idam etaṃ⁴ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.'

17. ⁵Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo⁶ mayā dhammā⁷ abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbe⁸ eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,⁹ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa¹⁰ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te¹¹ Cunda mayā dhammā¹¹ abhiññā desitā yattha sabbe⁸ eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ So SS; Bmr K na passatīti.

² So SS; Bmr K passatīti.

³ So SS; Bmr K parisuddhataṃ.

⁴ Bmr idam eva taṃ.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 50, ante, vol. ii., p. 120.

⁶ K te.

⁷ Bmr omīti.

⁸ K viparitabbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K asseva.

¹⁰ Bmr vo.

¹¹ So SS; Bmr K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,¹ ariyo atthaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbe² eva saṃgamma saṃgaṃma attheṇa atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesaṃ ca vo² Cunda saṃaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ,³ aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ kho⁴ āyasmā atthaṃ c’ eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,⁵ tassa n’ eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo—‘Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā⁶ vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā⁷ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā⁸ attīso eso vā attho, katamo⁹ opāyikataro ti?’ So ce evaṃ vadeyya—‘Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān’ eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c’ eva¹⁰ etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ evā attho opāyikataro yo¹¹ c’ eva eso ti,’ so n’ eva ussādetabbo¹² na apasādetabbo.¹³ Anussādetvā¹⁴ na apasādetvā¹⁴ so va¹⁵ sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesaṃ ca vyañjanānaṃ nisantīyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra¹⁶ ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho¹⁷ micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

¹ K sambojjhaṅgā.

² K kho.

³ So B^m K; SS sikkhatam.

⁴ K inserts āvuso.

⁵ K ropetīti, and below.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ So B^m K; S^{cdt} omit.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^m K; S^c omits.

⁹ Br adds vā.

¹⁰ So S^d K; S^c yāni ce; B^m Sum-B^m yāceva; Br yañceva.

¹¹ So K; SS Br yañ; B^m yā.

¹² So SS K Sum-S^{cdt}; B^m Sum-Br ussāretabbo, and after.

¹³ So SS K; B^m apasāretabbo, and after.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ So SS; B^m K anap^o.

¹⁵ So SS; B^m K sveva.

¹⁶ So B^m K; SS tattha.

¹⁷ K omits.

sammā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imesaṃ nu kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imesaṃ¹ kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ eva attho opāyikataro, yo² c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva³ sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo tass' ev'⁴ atthassa⁵ nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe⁶ dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca⁷ vyañjanāni etāni vā⁸ vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa nu⁹ kho¹⁰ āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni¹¹ c' eva etāni,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo tesam̐ ñeva vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa — 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ ñeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,' tassa 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam. Tassa¹² 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasantam̐ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma¹³ evaṃ atthūpetam̐ vyañjanūpetam̐ ti.'

22. Navam¹⁴ ahaṃ Cunda ditṭha-dhammikānaṃ yeva

¹ B^{mr} tesam̐; K adds nu.

² B^{mr} yā; Br yañ.

³ B^{mr} K sveva, and below.

⁴ K tassa ca.

⁵ Sc adds tesāñ ca vyañjanānaṃ.

⁶ SS insert vā.

⁷ B^{mr} K imān' eva.

⁸ B^{mr} omit.

⁹ B^{mr} omit.

¹⁰ K khv.

¹¹ B^{mr} yā.

¹² SS omit.

¹³ K sarissāma.

¹⁴ So Sct; S^d namo; B^{mr} K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na pañāhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, ditṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evāhaṃ¹ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānaṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.² Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā civarāṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sitassa paṭighātāya, uñhassa paṭighātāya, daṃsa-makasa-vātātāpa-siriṃsapa³-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hiri-kopina-paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya—'Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppadessāmi, yātrā⁴ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sitassa paṭighātāya uñhassa paṭighātāya daṃsa-makasa-vātātāpa-siriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāpārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābhādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajja-paramatāyāti.

23. 'Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ—'Sukhallikānuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino⁵ Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā⁶ hinā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe⁷ vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca param Cunda idh'

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} cāhaṃ.

² S^c inserts dhammaṃ desemi.

⁴ B^m yatrā.

⁶ Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.

³ B^{mr} sarisapa.

⁵ K vadamānā.

⁷ B^{mr} pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,¹ ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hinā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattā-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ²—'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?' Te³ 'Mā h' evaṇ' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te⁴ sammā vadāmanā vadeyyūṃ, ⁵abbhācikkheyyūṃ vo te⁶ asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta'-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu⁸ vivice' eva kāmehi vivecca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paricāreti; cp. D. i. 3. 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. 1. 20, 2. 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

² So SS; B^{mr} K vadeyyūṃ.

³ B^{mr} K add vo.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K te vo, and onwards.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d K add na; S^d omits abbhāc°; S^t inserts na after abbhāc°.

⁶ B^{mr} omit na and vo te.

⁷ K ekantaṃ, and below.

⁸ K omits. For the following passage cp. D. i. 3. 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. 2. 3.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime¹ cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Te² 'Evan' ti 'ssu vacāniyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ assu vacāniyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno³ hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ pathamaṃ phalaṃ pathamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi⁴ hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko⁵ hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.⁶ Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim pañña-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-

¹ K adds kho.

² B^{mr} K add vo.

³ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid*, p. 252.

⁴ *Ibid*.

⁵ *Ibid*.

⁶ SS B^{mr} (but not K) insert ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—‘Aṭṭhita-dhammā Samanā Sākyā-puttiyā viharantīti.’ Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—‘Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anattikkamaniyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khilo¹ vā ayo-khilo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikkhāto² acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anattikkamaniyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho pārīkkhīṇa - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritū.³ Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātū⁴ ādātū.⁴ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītū.⁵ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ⁶ kāme paribhuñjitū, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya⁷-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatī⁸ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosā-gatī⁸ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatī⁸ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatī⁸ gantū. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho pārīkkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so⁹ imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritū ti.’¹⁰

¹ Cp. S. v., p. 444.² So SS B^m; K sunikkhitto.³ The first five abhabbatṭhānas are enumerated in D. xxxiii. 2. 1 (x), and recur in A. iv. 370, where these nine are also given.⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K ādiyitū.⁵ K musāvādam bhāsītū.⁶ K -kāra-.⁷ So SS; B^m Sum agārika-; B^r āgārika-; K āgāriya.⁸ Cp. these four agatis in D. xxxi. 4, and xxxiii. 1. 11 (xix).⁹ So B^{mr}; SS āvuso; K kho so.¹⁰ B^{mr} omit ti.

27. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atitaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabha Samaṇo Gotamo atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,¹ no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabha atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su² tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'² Ten' eva³ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ⁴ paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atitaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabha Tathāgata-ssa satānusāri-viññāṇaṃ⁵ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabha Tathāgata-ssa bodhiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayaṃ antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atitañ ce pi⁶ Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Atitaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Atitaṃ ce pi⁷ Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ, tatra⁸ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato⁹ tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti¹⁰ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ¹¹ anatta-saṃhitāṃ,¹² na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ tatra¹³ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ¹⁴ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

¹ B^{mr} K paññāpeti.

²⁻² So S^{ct}; S^d tidaṃkatamsuti; B^{mr} omit tayidaṃ; K inserts tayidaṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K te ca.

⁴ K aññaṇa°.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ñāṇaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} add kho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add kho.

⁸ S^c tattha.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K Tathāgato hoti.

¹⁰ K . . . pe . . .

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . .

¹² B^r . . . pa . . .

¹³ S^{ed} tattha; S^t omits the whole clause..

¹⁴ K inserts kho.

tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Pacuppannam ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtam tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitam, tatra kālaṃ¹ hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyakaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atitānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādi¹ bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yam kho² Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, sabbam³ Tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁴ Yaṇ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,⁵ yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāṣati lapati niddisati, sabbam tam tath'eva⁶ hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādi Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi. Iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi,⁷ tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁸ ⁹Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso¹⁰ vasavatti. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiṇiṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇa?¹¹ idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti?' Evaṃ vādino¹² Cunda añña-titthiṇiṃ paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Avyākataṃ kho āvuso

¹ K inserts saccavādi.

² So S^c; S^d kheti; S^t kho ti; B^{mr} K yaṇ ca kho.

³ So SS B^m; K sammā.

⁴ See Sum. i. 65.

⁵ B^{mr} parinibbāti.

⁶ K adds ca.

⁷ K adds vā.

⁸ Quoted Sum. i. 66.

⁹ K inserts yaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} K (note) Sī; K (text) aññaphariṇo.

¹¹ Cp. D. i. 2. 27, vol. i., p. 27, and T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

¹² K adds kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho¹ āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca² Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe³ . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyakatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitam na⁴ dhamma-saṃhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyakatan ti.'

✓ 32. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Idaṃ dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K kiṃ pan' āvuso.

² K ca hoti.

³ So SS; B^m K repeat in full.

⁴ Cp. D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.

⁵ B^{mr} add ca.

⁶ Ibid.

33. *Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ*—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samanena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' *Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā*—¹'*Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitā, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitā, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakā, ekanta*²*-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.*'

34. *Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā*,³ *yathā ca kho*⁴ *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ*⁵ *tathā*⁶ *vyākarissāmi?* *Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho*⁷ *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te*⁸ *tathā vyākarissāmi?*

*Katame*⁹ *te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo*¹⁰ *mayā vyākatā yathā*¹¹ *te vyākattabbā*¹² *yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?*¹² *Santi*¹³ *Cunda eke Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.' *Santi pana Cunda eke Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—

'*Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe*¹⁴ *. . .*

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

*N' eva sassato*¹⁵ *nāsassato*¹⁵ *attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

¹ D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

² *So* S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with D. ix. 33 suggests etaṃ; but ekanta occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante, § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.*

³ *So* S^c; S^d -katabbā; B^{mr} K -kātabbā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ S^d vo; K adds añña-titthiye.

⁶ B^{mr} tattha.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ B^r K add na.

⁹ B^{mr} insert ca; cp. § 37.

¹⁰ B^{mr} te.

¹¹ SS insert ca.

¹²⁻¹³ SS omit.

¹³ B^{mr} K add kho.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K saṃkhittā.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ K adds ca, and below.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.¹

‘Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N’ eva sassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca¹ paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra² Cūḍa ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—‘Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,’ tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati ‘Sassato attā ca loko cāti?’ Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu—‘Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,’ taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h’ ettha Cūḍa sant’ eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cūḍa paññattiyā n’ eva attano⁴ sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahaṃ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cūḍa ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino——⁵

‘Asassato attā ca loko ca :⁶

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca :

N’ eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca :

Asayaṃ-kāro⁷ ca aparaṃ-kāro⁷ ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca :

Sassataṃ sukha⁸-dukkhaṃ :

¹ K sayañ ca kataṃ, and below.

² K tattha.

³ Sc B^{mr} omit.

⁴ B^{mr} attanā, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} add sassato attā ca loko ca.

⁶ K adds saṃkhittam.

⁷⁻⁷ So, B^{mr} K; SS kato.

⁸ SS mostly sukham.

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N' eva sassataṃ¹ nāsassataṃ¹ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca² paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ, adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti.'

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi³ kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ ti?' Yaṃ ca kho te evaṃ ahaṃsu,— 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññaṃ pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahaṃ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā ditthi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha⁵ vyākarissāmi? ⁶

37. Kutame ca⁷ te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditthi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā⁸ te vyākattabbā⁹ yathā ca te na vyākattabbā⁹

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti.'

Santi¹⁰ pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino—'Arūpī attā hoti. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

¹ K inserts ca twice.

² K sayañ ca kataṃ.

³ K inserts nu.

⁴ S^{cd} insert kho, and below.

⁵ K tatra.

⁶ B^{mr} add ti.

⁷ SS va; K omits.

⁸ S^c adds ca; S^d ca ko; S^t ca kho.

⁹⁻⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; B^{mr} add kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha byākarissāmi; K kiṃ vo ahaṃ te na tattha byākarissāmi.

¹⁰ K adds kho.

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda¹ aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. 'Iatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—

'Arūpi attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti. . . .

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti² param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te Cunda evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditṭhi-nissayā ye vo³ mayā vyā-

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

² SS insert Tathāgato.

³ B^{mr} te, and in § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kim vo ahaṃ te tathā¹ vyākarissāmi?²

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipatṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipatṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno⁴ Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti⁵ Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ⁶ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ⁷ bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko⁸ vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ⁹ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ “Pāsādiko” tv eva naṃ¹⁰ dhārehitī.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ¹¹ Chatṭhaṃ.

¹ B^{nr} tattha. ² B^{nr} byākarissāmiti; SS insert pe.

³ So B^{nr} K; cp. D. xxii. 12; SS cittaesu.

⁴ B^r Upavāno; K Upadāno.

⁵ S^{cd} piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^{nr} piṭṭhito hoti, omitting ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, omitting hoti. Cp. D. xvi. 5. 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

⁶ K adds eva.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^{nr} K abbhūtaṃ.

⁸ So S^{cd}; B^{nr} K supāsādiko; S^t omits down to ti.

⁹ So S^{cd}; B^{nr} K nāmāyaṃ.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ So B^r; SS B^m K Sum suttaṃ.

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Dvattiṃs' imāni² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti³ dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,⁴ seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṣṣaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti⁵ sūrā viraṅga-rupā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁶ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

* 2. 'Katamāni ca' tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

¹ B^{mr} bhaddanta. ² Cp. D. xiv. 1. 31; vol. ii., p. 16.

³ Cp. xxvi. 2, ante, p. 59.

⁴ Cp. xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.

⁵ B^{mr} honti.

⁶ B^{mr} K add samena, as in xxvi. 2.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit. But cp. xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve¹ gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

‘Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahaṣṣārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra - paripūrāni suvibhatt - antarāni.³ Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-panhi⁴ hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Digh-aṅguli hoti . . . pe⁵ . . .

‘Mudu-taluna⁶-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Ussankha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Eṇi⁷-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Thitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāni⁸-talehi jannukāni⁹ parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

‘Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana¹⁰-sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

‘Sukhuma-cchavi hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹¹ . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d adds va.

² K adds kho.

³ S^d suvibhattarantarāni; B^{mr} K omit; and so xiv. 1. 32.

⁴ So S^c B^r; S^{dt} B^m K pañhi. Burnouf points pañhi; Lotus, p. 573.

⁵ Here and onwards SS omit.

⁶ K talana.

⁷ B^r eṇi.

⁸ SS pāni; but in D. xiv. 1. 32 pāni.

⁹ So SS; cp. xiv. 1. 32; B^{mr} jānukāni; K jānukāni.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K omit.

¹¹ So S^d K; S^{ct} B^{mr} upalimpati.

‘Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni
... pe ...

‘Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni
añjana - vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala¹-vattāni² padakkhiṇāvattaka³.
jātāni ... pe ...

‘Brahm-ujju-gatto⁴ hoti ... pe ...

‘Satt-ussado hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti ... pe ...

‘Cit⁵-antaramso hoti ... pe ...

‘Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv
assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo
... pe ...

‘Samavatta⁶-kkhandho hoti ... pe ...

‘Rasaggas-aggī hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-hanu hoti ... pe ...

‘Cattārisa⁷-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘Sama-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘Avivara-danto hoti⁸ ... pe ...

‘Susukka-dātho⁹ hoti ... pe ...

‘Pahūla-jivho hoti ... pe ...

‘Brahma-ssaro hoti ... pe ...

‘Karavika-bhāṇi hoti¹⁰ ... pe ...

‘Abhinīla¹¹-netto hoti ... pe ...

‘Go-pakhumo¹² hoti ... pe ...

‘Uppā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla¹³.
sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uppā
bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bha-
vati.

¹ Sed Bmr K kuṇḍalā; cp. xiv. 1. 32. ² St vaṇṇāni.

³ So SS Br; Bm padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv°.

⁴ Bmr brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjugatto, and in § 10.

⁵ Sd citt-; K pitt- as in xiv. 1. 32.

⁶ Bmr samavatta.

⁷ Bmr -lisa; K ḷisa.

⁸ Sct omit; Bmr K aviraḷa, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

⁹ Br dādho.

¹⁰ Bmr omit, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

¹¹ Br abhinīla.

¹² Sc pamukho.

¹³ Bmr tula.

‘Puna ca param bhikkhave MahāPuriso uñhisa-siso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uñhisa-siso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. ‘Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rāja cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parinīyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattanaṃ. Paro sahaṣsaṃ kho paṇ’ assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abbhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇā-gārasmā³ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-ecchaddo.⁴ Imāni kho te⁵ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni bābirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti “Imassa kammaṃsa katattā” idam⁶ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-bhatīti.”

4. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ⁸ jātiṃ purimaṃ⁹ bhavaṃ purimaṃ⁹ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dālha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita¹⁰-samādāno, kāya-sucarite¹¹ vaci-sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse mattheyyatāya¹² pettheyyatāya sāmāññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jettāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca¹³ adhikusalesu

¹ S^d adds *va*.

² B^{mr} K saṃkhittaṃ, *down to* ajjhāvasati.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K pana eḡ°.

⁴ B^m vivatṭacchaddo; B^r vivatṭacchaddo; K vivatṭachaddo.

⁵ B^{mr} K omī. ⁶ B^{mr} kaṭattā, *and below*; K inserts *pe*.

⁷ B^{mr} K imam. ⁸ B^m purimam, *and below*.

⁹ Later, S^d have sometimes purima-bhavaṃ, and often purima-niketaṃ. ¹⁰ S^c K avatthita; S^d B^{mr} avatṭita.

¹¹ S^d sucaritena. ¹² B^{mr} mettheyya°. ¹³ B^r omits.

dhammesu : so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussan-nattā vipulattā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.² So tattha aññe³ deve⁴ dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena⁵ dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sup-paṭiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, sey-yathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilam animittam akaṇṭakaṃ⁶ iddhaṃ phitaṃ⁷ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena⁸ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo⁹ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho paṇāgārasma¹⁰ anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena

¹ St omits.

² B^{mr} upapajjati, and so often.

³ Br añña.

⁴ S^c deva; S^d va.

⁵ St ādhipatiyena.

⁶ S^d akaṇṭhakaṃ.

⁷ S^c phitaṃ corrected to pitaṃ; S^d titam.

⁸ B^{mr} K add samena, cp. § 1.

⁹ S^d avikkhamibhiyo; St avikkhamabhiyo; B^{mr} K akkhambhiyo, and below.

¹⁰ Cp. § 3.

vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā
kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ¹ vuccati:

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame²

soceyya-silālay-uposathesu ca,

Dāne³ ahimsāya asāhase rato

dalhaṃ samādāya samattam⁴ ācari⁵

So tena⁶ kammena divaṃ⁷ samakkami,⁸

sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁹

Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha

samehi pādehi phusī va¹⁰ sundharaṃ.

Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā:

'Samappatitṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna¹¹

taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.

Akkhambhiyo¹² hoti agāraṃ āvasaṃ

parābhibhū sattubhi¹³ sattu-maddano,¹⁴

Manussa-bhūtena na¹⁵ hoti kenaci,

sukhambhiyo¹⁶ tassa phalena kammuno.

Sace ca¹⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso

nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,

Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ¹⁸

nar-uttamo, esa¹⁹ hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātinaṃ purimaṃ
bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

¹ S^d tattha taṃ.

² S^{dt} saṃyamo.

³ K pāne.

⁴ B^{mr} samantam.

⁵ S^d ācāri; S^t acāri.

⁶ S^{dt} satena.

⁷ B^r K tidivaṃ.

⁸ B^{mr} K apakkami.

⁹ B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁰ S^t ca; K ba^o.

¹¹ S^d pana.

¹² B^{mr} akhambhiyo.

¹³ S^d omits; S^t sattūhi.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K nappamaddano.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K bhūten' idha.

¹⁶ S^c sukhambhisso; B^{mr} akhambhiyo; K akkh^o.

¹⁷ K va.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K khambhanaṃ.

¹⁹ K esā.

bahujana-sukhāya¹ ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ² bhayaṃ apanudita³ dhammikaṃ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ samvidhātā saparivāraṃ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So taṇo cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heṭṭhā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvivhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa⁴ hoti⁵ parivāro⁶ brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama⁷-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā⁸ dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁹ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. ¹⁰Sace pana¹¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.¹² Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa¹² hoti¹³ parivāro¹⁴ bhikkhū¹⁵ bhikkhuniyo upāsaka¹⁶ upāsikāyo devā manussa asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure¹⁷ puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayaṇanudano
guttisu rakkhāvarānesu ussuko.

¹ B^{mr} K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.

² B^{mr} K ubbega-uttāsa-.

³ S^t apanutā; K appanūditā.

⁴ S^{dt} yaso; K mahassa.

⁵ S^c B^{mr} honti.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} parivārā.

⁷ K negamā.

⁸ S^d inserta vā; B^{mr} anik°.

⁹ K bhogikā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} omit. ¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² S^d mahassa.

¹³ S^c B^{mr} K honti.

¹⁴ S^c B^{mr} K parivārā.

¹⁵ SS bhikkhu.

¹⁶ SS upāsaka.

¹⁷ B^m pure.

So tena¹ kammena divaṃ² samakkami,³
 sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁴
 Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
 cakkāni padesu⁵ duvesu vindati,
 Samanta-nemīni saḥassārāni ca.
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā⁶ samāgatā,
 Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhanaṃ,
 'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddano,
 Tathā hi⁷ cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
 Sace na⁸ pabbajjāṃ upeti tādiso,
 Vatteti cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 tassānuyuttā⁹ idha bhavanti khattiyā,
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁰ samparivārayanti¹¹ naṃ.
 Sace ca¹² pabbajjāṃ upeti tādiso
 Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano
 deva¹³-manussāsura-sakka¹⁴-rakkhasā
 Gandhabba-nāgā vihaḍḍā¹⁵ catu-ppadā,
 anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁶ samparivārayanti naṃ¹⁷ ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato ahosi,¹⁸ nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ puram maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-

¹ Sc satena; S^d sakena; S^t sakkena.

² K tidivaṃ.

³ So SS; B^{mr} apakkami; K samapakkami.

⁴ B^{mr} anvabhi; K arubhi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS pādāni.

⁶ S^t ceyyajātikā.

⁷ S^d omits tathā hi.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K tassānuyantā.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K -yasā.

¹¹ K sap^o.

¹² K va.

¹³ Sc B^{mr} K devā

¹⁴ S^d satta.

¹⁵ K vihaṇḍā.

¹⁶ B^{mr} yasā.

¹⁷ K naṃ, omitting ti.

¹⁸ K hoti.

lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-panhi¹ ca hoti dīgh-aṅguli² ca Brahmujju-gatto³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhītiko, dīgham āyumaṃ⁴ pāleti, na⁵ sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetumaṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhītiko, dīgham āyumaṃ⁴ pāleti, na⁵ sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetumaṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunaṃ vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Marana-vadha-bhayattano⁶ viditvā
pativirato param maraṇāy' ahosi.⁷

Tena⁸ sucaritena saggaṃ agamaṃ,⁹
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.

Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,
paṭilabhati idha tīpi lakkhaṇāni,

Bhavati¹⁰ vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko¹¹

Brahmā viy' ujju¹² subho sujāta-gatto,

Subhujo susu¹³ susaṇṭhito¹⁴ sujāto.

Mudu-talun-aṅguliyaṃ assa¹⁵ honti,¹⁶

¹ So S^{dt} Br; S^c panhi; B^m K, *see* § 2. ² So SS *here*.

³ B^{mr} brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjuggato.

⁴ K āyu.

⁵ S^c *omits*.

⁶ K bhayanattano.

⁷ S^c ahosiṃ; B^{mr} maraṇāya hoti

⁸ K *adds so*.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K agamāsi.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavanti.

¹¹ S^c pāṇike; S^d pāṇino; S^t pāṇiko; B^{mr} pāsāṇhiko;
K pāsūṇiko; S^c *adds ca*.

¹² S^d brahmavisujjā; B^{mr} brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva
sujju.

¹³ Br su; K susū.

¹⁴ S^t saṇṭhito.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS aṅguliyaṃ.

¹⁶ S^t hoti.

Dīghā tihi purisa-varagga¹-lakkhaṇehi²

cira-yapanāya³ kumāram ādisanti.

Bhavati yadi gihi⁴ ciraṃ⁵ yapeti,⁶

ciratarāṃ⁷ pabbajati yadi tato hi,⁸

Yāpayati⁹ vas¹⁰-iddhi-bhāvanāya

iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti.*

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ¹¹ pānānaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussunnattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti.¹² Satt' ussadā¹³ honti,¹⁴ ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṇṣa-kūtesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.¹⁵

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammānāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

¹ S^d vara; K omits.

² K -ebhi.

³ S^d virayapanāya; S^t cirayapanāya; K cirayāp°. Sum explains cira-yapanāya by ciraṃ yapanāya.

⁴ S^c bhihi; S^d gihi.

⁵ S^t ciraṃ.

⁶ S^d yapēhi.

⁷ S^c rataraṃ; S^d ciraṃ.

⁸ S^d bhi; S^t bhi.

⁹ S^t yapaṭṭhati.

¹⁰ S^d prefixes ca, and S^t ma.

¹¹ S^t lobhaniyānaṃ.

¹² K omits sattussado hoti.

¹³ S^c sattussadā; S^t omits; B^{mr} K satt' assa ussadā.

¹⁴ S^t omits.

¹⁵ K ussadā honti.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Khajja-bhojjaṃ¹ atha leyya²-sāyiyam³
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.⁴

Leṇa so sucaritena kammunā
Nandane⁵ ci am abhippamodati.

Satta-v-ussade⁶ idhādhighacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ⁷ ca vindati.

Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa⁸-lābhitāya.⁹

Na tam¹⁰ gihissa pi¹¹ tadattha-jotakam,
pabbajjam pi¹² tad adhigacchati,¹³

Khajja-bhojja-rasa¹⁴-lābhir uttamam
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-ccchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
samāno catūhi saṅgha-vatthūhi¹⁵ janaṃ¹⁶ saṃgahitā¹⁷
ahosi dānena peyya-vācena¹⁸ attha-cariyāya samānattatāya,
so tassa kammassa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipullatta
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam
uppajjati. So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve

¹ B^m khejja-bhojanam; B^r K khajja-bhojanam, and below.

² K leha; S^d adds peyya.

³ B^{mr} K sāyitam.

⁴ S^t āhu.

⁵ B^{mr} K nanda-vane.

⁶ S^c sattamussado; S^t sattavussado; B^{mr} K satta'c'ussade.

⁷ S^{dt} muduta; B^{mr} K mudutalañ.

⁸ S^d inserts sāva; B^{mr} bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

⁹ B^{mr} lābhitāyanam followed by ||.

¹⁰ S^c nam sam; S^d nam ta; S^t nam tam; B^m tam; B^r yam; K na tam.

¹¹ So K; SS hissapi; B^{mr} gihissapi.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca.

¹³ B^{mr} K tad ādhigacchati.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K bhojanassa.

¹⁵ S^d vatthuhi; S^t vatthahi.

¹⁶ K jana.

¹⁷ B^{mr} saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

¹⁸ So Sum; SS vajjena; B^{mr} K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhanāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna¹-hattha-pādo² hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa³ honti⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁵-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pūrisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁶ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? 'Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,⁷ susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'⁸

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam⁹ pi ca
piya-vadatañ¹⁰ ca samāna-chandatañ¹¹ ca
Kariya cariya¹² susaṃgahaṃ¹³ bahunnaṃ
anavamatenā¹⁴ guṇena yāti saggam.
Caviya¹⁵ punar idhāgato samāno
kara-carāṇa-mudutañ¹⁶ ca jālino ca,
Atirucira-suvaggu¹⁷-dassaneyyaṃ
paṭilabhati daharo susu¹⁸ kumāro.

¹ K tala.

² B^{mr} K *add* ca.

³ K -gahitassa, *and below*.

⁴ Cp. *ante*, § 8.

⁵ K negamā.

⁶ K bhogikā.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ct} *omit*.

⁸ SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.

⁹ S^{dt} cariyaṃ; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vāditañ.

¹¹ S^{dt} jandatañ; B^m samānattañ; B^r samānattatañ;
K chandañ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.

¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṅgataṃ; S^d saggatabbannaṃ; S^t saṅgahatabbahunnaṃ.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} K Sum; S^t -mattena; B^m anumattena; B^r anamattena.

¹⁵ S^d capiya.

¹⁶ S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ.

¹⁷ K suvagga.

¹⁸ S^d K sukumāro.

Bhavati pariĵanassa vo vidheyyo,
 mahimaṃ āvasiko¹ susaṅgahito,
 Piya-vadu² hita-sukhataṃ jigimsamāno³
 abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.⁴
 Yadi ca jahati⁵ sabba-kāma-guṇa⁶-bhogaṃ
 kathayati dhamma⁷-kathaṃ Jino janassa,
 Vacana-ppaṭikarassābhippasannā
 sutvā⁸ dhammānudhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁹ bahuno janassa⁶ atthūpasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam vācam bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujaṇaṃ nidaṃseti,¹⁰ pāpinaṃ¹¹ hita-sukhāvaho ahu¹² dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacittā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthatam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilavhāti, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹³ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹⁴ ca uttamo ca¹⁵ pavaro ca¹⁵ sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

¹ So B^{mr}; S^{cd} āvasate; S^t āvasato; K āvasito.

² B^{mr} vadam.

³ So K Sum; SS pihimsamāno; B^{mr} jigisamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} avacarati.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} yadicchati; K yadivajjahati.

⁶ S^c guṇā; B^{mr} K omit. ⁷ S^{dt} kamma.

⁸ B^{mr} K sutvāna.

⁹⁻⁹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ K nidasseti.

¹¹ S^c sipānīnaṃ; S^d sipānīnaṃ; S^t hidamse sipānaṃ.

¹² B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ S^d mokkho; S^t mocakkho.

¹⁴ S^{dt} mokkho.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ S^d aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ¹ pure giraṃ²
 erayaṃ³ bahujaṇaṃ⁴ nidaṃsaya⁵
 Pāṇinaṃ hita-sukhāvaha ahu⁶
 dhamma-yāgaṃ assaji⁷ amacchari.⁸
 Tena so sucaritena kammunā
 sugatiṃ vajati tattha modati,
 Lakkhaṇāni ca dve⁹ idh' āgato
 uttama-sukhāni¹⁰ saṃvindati.¹¹
 Ubbhaṃ uppatita-loma-vāsaso¹²
 pūda-gaṇṭhi¹³-r-ahu sīdhu saṇṭhitā,
 Maṃsa-lohitācītā¹⁴ tacotatā¹⁵
 upari¹⁶ ca pana¹⁷ sobhaṇā¹⁸ ahu.
 Gehaṃ āvasati ce¹⁹ tathā-vidho
 aggataṃ²⁰ vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.²¹
 Tena uttaritaro²² na vijjati,
 Jambudīpaṃ abhibhuyya iriyati.²³

¹ St saṃhita; B^{mr} -dhammūpasāṇhitam; K -dhammam saṅgahitam. ² K tiraṃ.

³ So Sc B^{mr} Sum; S^d carayam; St carayā; K eriyam.

⁴ S^d bahunam; St bahunā.

⁵ Sc nidaṃsahi; St nidasayi.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

⁷ So B^{mr}; Sc ayaṇi; S^d ayati; K assajji.

⁸ S^d amaccari; St avaccari.

⁹ St omiṭṭ; B^{mr} K duve.

¹⁰ B^{mr} pamukkhataṃ; K samukkhataṃ.

¹¹ B^{mr} K vindati.

¹² So SS Sum; B^{mr} vāsaso; K prints lomavā saso.

¹³ S^d gaṇṭhi.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS Sum lohita^o; but Sum explains lohitaṇa ācītā.

¹⁵ So S^d Sum; Sc tacotathā; B^{mr} K tacotthataṃ.

¹⁶ S^d uparim, omitting ca. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ B^{mr} caraṇa; K jānu.

¹⁸ B^{mr} sobhaṇo.

¹⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS me.

²⁰ St agge taṃ.

²¹ Sc K bhogīnaṃ.

²² K uttaritaraṇi ca.

²³ St B^{mr} K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi¹ ca anoma-nikkamo²
 aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.
 Tena uttaritaro na³ vijjati,
 sabbam⁴ lokam abhikhuyya viharattī.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jatiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūta-samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caranāṃ vā⁵ kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me⁶ khippaṃ ajāneyyūṃ khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ sampatipajjeyyūṃ,⁷ na eiraṃ kiliseyyun⁸ ti," so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāninaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hoti

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni etāni⁹ rājārahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājūpabhogā rājānucchavikāni, tāni¹⁰ khippaṃ paṭilabhati.¹¹ Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni tani samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇūpabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammaṃsu¹²

'Kathaṃ vijāneyya¹³ lahūti?'¹⁴ icchati,

¹ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pabbajjampa; S^t pabbajjamipi; K palbajjāpi.

² B^m anokkamanikkamo; B^r anomaniggamo.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K sabba-.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶⁻⁸ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ S^d sampatipajjeyyūṃ; B^{mr} paṭipajjeyyūṃ.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} kilameyyun; K kiliseyyun.

⁹ B^{mr} K tāni.

¹⁰ S^c omits.

¹¹ B^r labhati.

¹² So S^d; S^t omits; B^{mr} K kammesu.

¹³ B^{mr} -eyyūṃ; K -eyyu.

¹⁴ B^{mr} lahunti; K lahuti

Yatūpaghātāya¹ na hoti kassaci
 vāceti khippam, na ciraṃ² kilissati.
 Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ³
 jaṅghā manuñña labhate susaṇṭhitā,
 Vattā⁴ sujātā anupubbam uggatā
 uddhagga-lomā⁵ sukhuma-ttacotatā.⁶
 Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ,
 sampattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇaṃ,
 Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṇkhati,
 apabbajama khippam idhādhi-gacchati.
 Sace ca⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Anucchavikassa⁸ yadānulomikaṃ
 taṃ vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo⁹ ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pari-
 pucchitā ahoṣi: "Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ?
 Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, kiṃ na
 sevitaḥḥaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiraṃānaṃ¹⁰ dīgha-rattaṃ ahi-
 tāya dukkhāya assa?¹¹ Kiṃ vā pana me kayiraṃānaṃ
 dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?"', so tassa kammaṃ
 katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ
 āgato samāno idama¹² MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati,

¹ So Sc; St K Sum yatup^o; Sd yatupasātāya; Bm yadū-
paghātāya; Br yaṃdūpaghātāya.

² Br ciraṃ.

³ So K; Sc sukhaduṃyaṃ; Sd subuddhayaṃ; St khudda-
yasaṃ; Bm sukhudriyaṃ; Br sukhindriyaṃ. Sum gives
no help. Cp. dukkhudrayaṃ, M. i. 415; Jāt. iv. 391;
v. 389; Tel. 89.

⁴ So Sc Bmr; Sdt vaddhā; K vattā. ⁵ SS lomo.

⁶ So Scd; St sukhumattacottā; Bmr K -otthattā.

⁷ K va. ⁸ SS anucchavitassa. ⁹ Bmr vikkamo.

¹⁰ So SS; Bmr K kariyānaṃ, and below.

¹¹ Sc adds vā.

¹² Sd imaṃ.

sukhuma-ccHAVi hoti, sukhumattā cHAViyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti' . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇṇo hoti,¹ nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho² vā kāma-bhogīnam.³ Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇṇo hoti puthu-paṇṇo hāsu⁴-paṇṇo javana-paṇṇo tikkha-paṇṇo nibbedhika-paṇṇo, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Pure⁵ puratthā purimāsu jātisu⁶
 aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
 Sussūsitā pabbajitā upāsītā
 atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.
 Paṇṇā-paṭilābha-katena⁷ kammunā
 manussa-bhūto⁸ sukhuma-ccHAVi ahu.
 Vyākamsu⁹ uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.¹⁰
 Sace na¹¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
 vatteti¹² cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 Atthānusiṭṭhisu¹³ pariggahesu ca¹⁴
 na tena seyyo sadiso va¹⁵ vijjati.

¹ K omits.

² B^{nr} K setṭho, and below.

³ S^t bhogātitaṃ.

⁴ B^{nr} K hāsa.

⁵ B^m pure, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m jātisu.

⁷ B^{nr} K Sum-S^{cd} gatena; Sum-B^r katena.

⁸ S^t bhūtena.

⁹ S^d vyakam; S^t vyākāsum; B^r byāsukam.

¹⁰ S^t B^{nr} dakkhiti.

¹¹ S^c corrected from pana; S^d na (erased) pana; S^t pana.

¹² S^t vattati.

¹³ So Sum-B^r; S^{cd} -satthisu; S^t -satthisu; B^m -siṭṭhisu;
 B^r -satthisu; K -satṭhisu: Sum-S^{cd} atthānāsattisu.

¹⁴ S^c omits; S^t ma.

¹⁵ B^r ca.

Sace¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.²

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno akkodhano² ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum³ pi
 vutto samāno nābhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitṭhayi,⁴
 na kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātvākāsi, dātā⁵ ca
 ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇā-
 naṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-
 sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammassa . . .
 pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ⁶
 MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti
 kañcana⁷-sannibha⁸-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Lābhi⁹ hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ atthara-
 ṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-su-
 khumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.
 Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno
 kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attha-
 raṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-
 sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Akkodhaṇi ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca
 dānaṃ¹⁰ vatthāni ca¹¹ sukhumāni succhavini.

¹ Bmr add ca ; K adds va.

² Bmr akodhano.

³ K bahunnam.

⁴ SS patitṭhiyi and patitṭhiyi.

⁵ S^c dātva.

⁶ So SS Bmr K.

⁷ K kañcana.

⁸ B^r sandhibha.

⁹ S^{cd} lābhi.

¹⁰ Bmr K dānaṇi ca.

¹¹ Bmr K omit.

Purimatara¹-bhavē t̥hito abhivissajji²
 mahim iva suro³ ābhivassam.⁴
 Tam katvāna ito cuto dibbam
 uppajja⁵ sukata⁶-phala-vipākam,
 Anubhotvā⁷ kanaka-tanu-sannibho⁸
 idha bhavati⁹ sura-varataro¹⁰-r-iva indo.
 Geham āvasati¹¹ naro apabbajja
 nicceham mahati¹²-mahim¹³ anusāsati,¹⁴
 Pasayha¹⁵ abhivasana-varataram¹⁶ paṭilabbhati
 vipulam sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.¹⁷
 Lābhi acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānam¹⁸
 bhavati yadi anagāriyatam¹⁹ upeti,
 Sahi²⁰ purima-kata-phalam anubhavati,
 na bhavati katassa pañāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim puri-
 maṃ bhavam purimam niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino²¹ ñāti²²-mitte
 suhajje sakhino²³ samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttana
 samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātara samānetā ahosi, pitaram

¹ SS purimataram.

² St abhivissajji; B^{mr} K abhivissaji.

³ B^{mr} sūro.

⁴ St abhivassam.

⁵ B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁶ K sukataṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K anubhutvā.

⁸ So B^{mr}; S^c katakatanunibho; S^d katanuniho; K paṭi-
 bho.

⁹ B^{mr} K idhābhivhavati.

¹⁰ S^c suravarataro; St surataro.

¹¹ B^{mr} K gehaṇ c'āvasati.

¹² S^d nicceham bhavati; K mahatiṃ.

¹³ S^d mahi.

¹⁴ K pasāsati.

¹⁵ Br paseyha.

¹⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K sahida (Br sahiva) satta-ratanam.

¹⁷ B^{mr} vimala-sukhuma-ccchaviṃ suciñ ca; K vipula-
 sukhuma-ccchavi-suciñ ca.

¹⁸ B^{mr} pāvuraṇānam.

¹⁹ B^{mr} anagāriyatam.

²⁰ S^c sahi; S^d sahi; B^{mr} sahito; K sahita.

²¹ K -vāsine.

²² S^d paññāti.

²³ St samkhito.

i. puttēna samānetā ahosi, puttam pi pitarā samānetā hosi, bhātaram¹ pi bhātārā samānetā ahosi, ²bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi,² bhaginim³ pi bhātārā samānetā hosi, samaggaṃ⁴ katvā ca abbhanumoditā ahosi, so tassa ammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ gato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, osohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ jjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahaṣsaṃ kho pan' assa uttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. tūja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno imā labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-saḥassaṃ kho pan' ssa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamad-anā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

'Pure purattā⁵ purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanatthe⁶ sucira-ppavāsino⁷
Nāti⁸-suhajje sakhino samānaya⁹,
samaggi¹⁰-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena¹¹ kammena divaṃ samakkami,¹²
sukhaṃ ca khiḍḍa-ratiyo ca ānubhi.¹³
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.¹⁴

¹ K pitarā.

²⁻² S^d omits.

³ B^m bhagini; B^r bhagini.

⁴ So K; SS samāgi; B^{mr} samaggaṃ.

⁵ B^{mr} purattā.

⁶ S^t ciraṭṭhānappanatthe.

⁷ S^c pavāsīdine; S^d pavādite; S^t vāsine.

⁸ B^m nāti.

⁹ S^t samānāyi.

¹⁰ So K; SS B^m samaṅgi; B^r samaṅgiṃ.

¹¹ SS satena; cp. ante, p. 49.

¹² S^d divāsaṃ akkami; S^t divasaṃ makkami; B^{mr} divaṃ akkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.

¹³ S^d āhi; S^t ānuhi; B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁴ S^d jāditaṃ.

Pahūta¹-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
 paro sahasassa² bhavanti atuḷā,³
 Sūrā ca virā ca⁴ amitta-tāpanā
 gihissa piti⁵-jananā piyaṃ vadā.
 Bahuttarā⁶ pabbajitassa iriyato⁷
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino,⁸
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,⁹
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati¹⁰ tadattha-jotakan ti.
 Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṇ.¹¹

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṃgahaṃ¹² samekkhamāno¹³ saṃjānāti,¹⁴ samāṃ¹⁵ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "16Ayaṃ idam arahati,¹⁶ ayaṃ idam arahatitī," tattha tattha purisa-visesa¹⁷-karo¹⁸ ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti t̥hitako ca¹⁹ anonamanto ubbohi pāpi²⁰-talehi jannukāni²¹ parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tēhi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

¹ Bmr bahuta. ² Bmr sahasassaṃ; K sahasassaṃ ca.

³ So SS; Bmr K atrajā.

⁴ Bm viraṅgarūpā; B viraṅgarūpā. ⁵ S^t pitiṃ; Bm piti.

⁶ Bmr bahutarā; K pahutarā.

⁷ S^c iriyato; Bmr ariyato. ⁸ Bmr K vacanānucārino.

⁹ S^d K pana. ¹⁰ Bmr jāyati. ¹¹ Not in Bmr or K.

¹² Bmr mahājanānaṃ saṅgāhakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgāhakaṃ.

¹³ Bmr K samapekkhamāno. ¹⁴ Bmr samāṃ jānāti.

¹⁵ B^r visamaṃ. ¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S^t omits.

¹⁷ K omits purisa, and reads visesaṭṭha.

¹⁸ Bmr K add pure. ¹⁹ Bmr t̥hito yeva ca; K t̥hito yeva.

²⁰ S^c pāda (see 1. § 2). ²¹ Bmr K as in 1. § 2, and below.

labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta¹-
 ātarūpa-rajato pahūta²-vittupakaraṇo³ pahūta-dhana-
 lhañño paripuṇṇako⁴ sakotṭhāgāro. Rājā samāno idam
 labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?
 Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni
 honti, seyyathidaṃ saddhā-dhanam sila-dhanam hiri-
 dhanam⁵ ottappa-dhanam suta-dhanam cāga-dhanam
 paññā-dhanam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Tulaya⁶ paviceyya⁷ cintayitvā
 mahājana-saṃgahataṃ⁸ samekkhamāno,
 'Ayam idam arahatīti'⁹ tattha tattha¹⁰
 purisa-visesa¹¹-karo pure ahosi.
 Sa hi¹² ca pana¹³ tṭhiṭṭha anonamanto
 plusati karebhi ubbhoḥi jannukāni,
 Mahiruha¹⁴-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
 sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
 Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū¹⁵
 abhinipunā¹⁶ manujā vyākaraṃsu :
 'Bahu-vividha-gihinam¹⁷ ārahāni¹⁸
 paṭilabhati daharo¹⁹ susu²⁰ kumāro,

¹ S^d rajata. ² B^{mr} pahuta. ³ K vittupakaraṇo.

⁴ K paripuṇṇa- ⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} K Sum-Br tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.

⁷ S^d paciceyya; S^t pañciceyya; B^m Sum-Br paṭiviciya;
 B^r paṭiviciya; K paviciya; Sum-SS paviciyya.

⁸ So SS and Sum-S^d; B^m saṃgahakam; B^r K saṃgāha-
 kam; Sum-S^c saṃgataṃ; Sum-Br saṃgāhatam.

⁹ B^{mr} arahati. ¹⁰ S^d omit. ¹¹ K visesaṃ.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} mahim; K samā.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^{mr} mahirūha.

¹⁵ S^d lakkhaṇaññā.

¹⁶ S^d -nipuna; S^t nipunā.

¹⁷ So Br; SS Sum-SS gihitad; B^m gihinam; K gihina.

¹⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K arahāni.

¹⁹ S^d dahāro; S^t daro. ²⁰ K susu.

Idha¹ mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā²
 gihi patirūpakā³ bahū⁴ bhavanti,⁵
 Yadi⁶ ca jahati⁶ sabbaṃ⁷ kāma-bhogam,⁸
 labhati anuttaram⁹ uttamaṃ¹⁰ dhanaggaṃ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jatiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno¹¹ janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyum, sīlena vaḍḍheyyum, sutena vaḍḍheyyum,¹² cāgeṇa vaḍḍheyyum, dhammena vaḍḍheyyum, paññāya vaḍḍheyyum, dhana-dhaññena vaḍḍheyyum, khetta-vatt-hunā¹³ vaḍḍheyyum, dipada¹⁴-catuppadehi¹⁵ vaḍḍheyyum, putta-dārehi vaḍḍheyyum, dāsakammakara-porisehi vaḍḍheyyum, ñātihi vaḍḍheyyum, mittehi vaḍḍheyyum, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upa-citattā¹⁶ ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha¹⁷-kāyo ca hoti citantaramso¹⁷ ca samavatta¹⁸-kkhando ca.¹⁹

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ K adds ca. ² B^{mr} bhogā; S^d adds gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} patirūpakarā; S^t patirūpakamrā.

⁴ SS bahu. ⁵ S^t bhagavanti.

⁶⁻⁶ S^d jagati; S^t jagaditi; K pajahati. ⁷ B^{mr} K sabba-

⁸ S^{dt} bhogā. ⁹ S^c anuttara; S^{dt} anuttamam.

¹⁰ S^d B^{mr} uttama.

¹¹ S^c bahujaṇo, corrected to bahuno; S^{dt} bahujaṇo; B^{mr} K bahu.

¹² K adds buddhiyā vaḍḍheyyum, but not below.

¹³ S^c inserts pi.

¹⁴ S^t dipāda; B^{mr} K dvipada-, and below.

¹⁵ S^t catuppādehi; K catupadehi.

¹⁶ B^{mr} pubbaḍḍha- (not in 1. § 2), and below.

¹⁷ S^t cittantaro; K pittantaramso, and below.

¹⁸ B^{mr} samavatta (as in 1. § 2), and below. ¹⁹ S^t omits.

aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi¹ putta-dārehi dāsa-
ammakara-porisehi nāti²-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihā-
rati sabba-sampattiyā. Rajā samāno idam labhati . . . pe
. . . Buddho samāno kim labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo
noti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena satena cāgena paññāya,
na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.³ Buddho samāno idam
abhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi
sādhūhi,⁴

Dhanena dhaññena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi
catuppadehi ca,

Nātihi⁵ mittehi ca bandhavehi⁶ balena vaṃṇena⁷ sukkena
cūbhayaṃ,⁸

'Katham na hāyeyyūṃ⁹ pare ti'¹⁰ icchati attha-ssamidhi¹¹
ca panabhikaṇṭhāti.

Sasiha¹²-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho
ca cit-antaramso,¹³

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā¹⁴ pubba-nimit-
tamassatam.¹⁵

Gihī¹⁶ pi dhaññena dhanena vadḍhati puttehi dārehi cat-
uppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'¹⁷ anuttaram pappoti bodhim¹⁸ asa-
hāna¹⁹-dhammatan ti.

¹ B^m catuppadehi. ² B^m nātihi; B^r nātihi; K nātihi.

³ S^d sampatti; S^t sampattihi. ⁴ B^r K sādhūhi.

⁵ B^m nātihi. ⁶ S^d dhandhe; B^m add ca.

⁷ S^t adds ca. ⁸ S^d cūbhayaṃ.

⁹ S^d bhāseyyūṃ; S^t haseyyūṃ; K hāyeyyūṃ ti.

¹⁰ K parehi.

¹¹ So SS; B^m idam samiddhañ; K addham samiddhañ.

¹² B^m siha. ¹³ S^d vitamtarasamvā; S^t citantaramsavā.

¹⁴ S^d āniyā; B^m K ahāniyaṃ. ¹⁵ S^t °assitam.

¹⁶ S^d B^m gihī. ¹⁷ B^m K omit. ¹⁸ B^m K sambodhim.

¹⁹ So S^d Sum-SS; S^t asahā; B^m K ahāna; Sum-B^r
aparihāna.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātima purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ avihethaka¹-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā² vā³ leddunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatima saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo givāya⁴ jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.⁵

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahāṇiyā⁶ samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahāṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na pāṇinā na⁷ ca pana daṇḍa-leddunā⁸ satthena vā maraṇa⁹-vadhena vā puna,¹⁰

Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na hetthayi¹¹ jantum¹² ahetthako¹³ ahu.

Ten'eva so sugatima upecca¹⁴ modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya¹⁵. sukhāni vindati,

¹ K avihesaka.

² S^{cd} pāṇinā ; S^t pāṇiṇā.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K givāyaṃ.

⁵ So SS ; B^m samābhivāhiniyo ; B^r samābhi^c ; K samāvaḥarasaharaṇiyo ; Sum-SS point to samabhivāhāniyo ; Sum-B^r samābhivāhāniyo. ⁶ S^d gahāṇiya ; S^t gahapatiyā.

⁷ S^d omits. ⁸ B^{mr} read na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panātha leddunā.

⁹ B^m māraṇa.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert || after vā ; K reads puna at the end of the line.

¹¹ So S^c B^m ; S^d B^r hetthayi ; S^t hetthayi ; K vihetthayi.

¹² B^{mr} K janatam.

¹³ B^{mr} ahetthako.

¹⁴ B^m K sugatisu pacca ; B^r sugatisu pecca.

¹⁵ S^t kariyaṃ ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā¹ rasa-haraṇi² susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati
rasaggas-aggitam.

Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipunā vicakkhaṇā : 'Ayan naro sukha-
bahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna³ tam lakkhaṇam bhavati
tadattha⁴-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe
manussa-bhūto samāno na⁵ visaṭam na ca⁶ visācitam⁶ na
pana viceyya⁷-pekkhitā⁸ uju⁹ tathā pasaṭam¹⁰ udu-mano¹¹
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇam udikkhitā ahoṣi, so tassa kam-
massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe
. . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve
MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla¹²-netto ca
hoti go-pakhumo¹³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno¹⁴ jaṇassa, piyo hoti
maṇāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikāṇam negama-jānapadāṇam

¹ B^m sāmañcassa; B^r sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*);
the note reads syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasatipi pāṭho; sīhala-
poṭṭhake pana "sompajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

² S^c B^m -haraṇi; S^d harati; B^r mārāṇi.

³ K pana.

⁴ S^d -atthe.

⁵⁻⁶ S^t omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d visāvitam; S^t visācitam corrected to visā-
dvaṃ citam (*writing very obscure*); B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi;
Sum-SS visācikkhitam; Sum-B^r visākki.

⁷ B^r K vidheyya.

⁸ S^c pekkhiṇā.

⁹ So S^t B^r K Sum; S^d B^m ujum (*see* § 12).

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d pasavam.

¹¹ B^{mr} K ujumano; K adds hutvā ujupekkhitā ahoṣi;
Sum udu-mano ti ujju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā
ahoṣi.

¹² S^t nīla; B^r as in 1. § 2.

¹³ S^d pamukho corrected to pakhumo; S^t pamuko
corrected to pamukho.

¹⁴ S^t bahujaṇo.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anikattha¹-dovārikānaṃ amaccā-
naṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ² kumārānaṃ.
Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno
kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti
manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikā-
naṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ, asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbā-
naṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na ca viṣaṭṭhaṃ na ca viṣācitāṃ³
na ca pana⁴ viceyya-pekkhitā
Uju tathā paṣaṭṭhaṃ udu-mano
piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā.
Sugatisu⁵ so⁶ phala-vipākāṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Idha ca pana⁷ bhavati go-pakhumo⁸
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
bahū pana⁹ nimitta-kovidā
Sukhuma¹⁰-nayana-kusalā manuṇā¹¹
'piya-dassano' ti¹² abhiniddisanti¹³ nam.
Piya-dassano gihi¹⁴ pi¹⁵ santo¹⁶
bhavati bahunnaṃ¹⁷ piyāyito,¹⁸

¹ S^d anik-; B^{mr} anikatthānaṃ; K anikatthānaṃ (*and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29*).

² K bhogikānaṃ (*and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29*).

³ S^d viṣācisācitāṃ; B^{mr} viṣāci; K viṣāvi.

⁴ SS *omit* pana.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}.

⁶ SS yo.

⁷ K *omits*.

⁸ S^c pamukho; S^{dt} pamukho *corrected to* pamukhumo.

⁹ So B^{mr}; S^c K bahupada; S^d bahujana; S^t -jaṇa.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pamukha; S^t pakuma; K gopakhuma.

¹¹ S^c manajā.

¹² SS ca.

¹³ K abhinandasanti.

¹⁴ S^d *omits*; B^m gihi.

¹⁵ S^{dt} K *omit*.

¹⁶ B^m K *add* ca.

¹⁷ B^{mr} K bahujana-.

¹⁸ S^t piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi ¹ca na¹ bhavati gihi Samāno² hoti
piyo bahunnaṃ³ soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalasu dhammesu bahujana⁴-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite⁵ vaci-sucarite⁶ mano-sucarite⁵ dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya⁶ petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jetthāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu⁷ adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upa-citattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato eute itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, uṇhisa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā anaccā paṇisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū⁸ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu⁹ ahu

dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,

Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,

saggesu vedayittha¹⁰ puñña-phalaṃ.

¹⁻¹ K pana.

² Sc samano; S^d samāno; S^t samāno.

³ B^{mr} K bahunnaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} bahujanānaṃ.

⁵ K sucaritena.

⁶ S^t matteyyatāya. *The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.*

⁷ B^m K 'add ca.

⁸ SS bhikkhu- (and in §§ 17, 20, 28).

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sucarite.

¹⁰ Sc nivedayittha; S^{dt} nivedayatha; K vedayitha. Cp. p. 174^u.

Veditvā¹ so² sucaritassa phalaṃ
 uṇhisa-sisattam³ idh' ajjhagamā,³
 Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
 'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnam⁴ hessatāyaṃ.
 Paṭibhogiyāni⁵ manujesu idha
 pubbe va⁶ tressa abhiharanti tadā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavāti bhūmi-pati⁷
 paṭihārakaṃ⁸ bahujaṇe labhati.
 Atha ce pi⁹ pabbajati so manujo¹⁰
 dhammesu hoti paṇo visavī.
 Tassānusāsani¹¹ guṇābhirato
 anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavatīti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ¹² pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho¹³ theto paccayiko¹⁴ avisaṇivādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca¹⁵ bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjha-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

¹ B^{mr} K vedayitvā.

² B^r adds ca.

^{3,3} S^d idajjhagamā; S^t idhajjhāgamā; B^m idh°.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^m K bahujaṇaṃ; B^r bahujanassa.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^{dt} paṭibhoginiyā.

⁶ K pi.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS bhūmiyaṃ.

⁸ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} paṭihāraka.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c ve; K ceva.

¹⁰ S^{dt} manujesu.

¹¹ So S^c; B^{mr} °sāsani; K °sāsana. As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest: S^d viyavissosātiguṇāhirato; S^t vīsativī-assāsāsātiguṇābhirato.

¹² Cp. D. i., 1. 9.

¹³ K sando.

¹⁴ K paccāyiko.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā
pūrisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā
'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upā-
sikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho
samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
advejjha¹-vāco² alikaṃ vivajjayi,
Na so visamvādayitā pi³ kassaci
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.⁴
Setā susukkā mudu⁵-tūla⁶-sannibhā
unṇā sujātā⁷ bhamuk-antare ahu,
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisun,
ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā⁸ ahu.
Taṃ lakkhaṇāññū bahavo samāgatā
vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā :
'Unṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
Gihim⁹ pi santaṃ¹⁰ upavattati jano
bahu puratthā¹¹ pakatena kammunā,
Akiñcanam pabbajitam anuttaram
Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . .
pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno¹² pisunā-vācam pahāya
pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra
akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ
akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā¹² sandhātā

¹ S^t avaññajha.

² S^d vācā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c ci; S^{dt} si.

⁴ B^{mr} K bhāsayi.

⁵ K sumudu.

⁶ S^c thūla; S^t B^{mr} tula.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS unnassajātā.

⁸ S^d °citamhavā; S^t °citambhagavā; Sum-B^r °citaṅgataṃ.

⁹ SS B^{mr} K gihi and gihi. ¹⁰ S^d pasannam; S^t pasantaṃ.

¹¹ S^{dt} paratthā; B^r purattā.

¹²⁻¹² S^c omits.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā¹ samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ² vācam bhāsītā ahoṣi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ, lokam uppajjati. . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-la³-khaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārisa-danto⁴ hoti avivara⁵-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso⁶ hoti⁷ abhejjā 'ssa⁸ honti⁹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā parisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussa asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Vebhūtiyaṃ⁹ sahita¹⁰-bheda-kāriṃ¹¹
bheda-ppavāḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
Kalaha-pavāḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ
sahitānaṃ bheda-janaṇiṃ¹² n'abhaṇi.¹³
Avivāda-vavāḍḍhana¹⁴-kāriṃ ciraṃ¹⁵
bhinnānusandhi¹⁶-janaṇiṃ abhaṇi,

¹ B^{mr} K anuppādātā.

² K karaṇi.

³ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K aviraḷa, and in § 21.

⁵ S^t omits; B^m abhajja, and below.

⁶ S^t omits.

⁷ B^m abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} K add parisā, and below.

⁹ K savebhūtiyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m saṃhita.

¹¹ The manuscripts show great confusion. See ¹ karim (twice) and kāriṃ (third time); S^t karī and kāriṃ; B^m kāri; B^r kāri; K kāriṃ. In verse 3 S^c karaṃ; S^d K karim; S^t karī; B^m karim; B^r kāri. ¹² S^t nanī; B^r jananaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhaṇi; S^t abhaṇi; B^m bhaṇati. ¹⁴ S^d abhivādana.

¹⁵ B^m sugiraṃ; B^r K sugiraṃ.

¹⁶ B^{mr} bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalam¹ janassa panudi² samaṅgi³
 sahitehi⁴ nandati modati⁵ ca.
 Sugatisu⁶ so phala-vipakam
 anubhavati tattha modati,
 Dantā idha honti avivarā sahita
 caturo dasa⁷ 'ssa mukhajā susaṅghitā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
 aviheṭhiyā⁸ 'ssa parisā bhavanti,⁹
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,¹⁰
 parisā 'ssa hoti anugata¹¹ acalā ti.'

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-
 bhūto samāno¹² pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya
 paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā¹³ kamma-sukhā pemaṇiyā¹⁴
 hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujaṇa-kantā bahujaṇa-manāpa,
 tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsita ahosi, so tassa kammassa
 katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe
 . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-
 Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta-jivho ca hoti brahma-
 ssaro ca karavika¹⁵-bhāni.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-
 vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?
 Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa¹⁶ vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gaha-
 patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovā-
 rikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno
 idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ Sc kalam; St kala, corrected to kalaha.

² Sc panadi.

³ St yamādi; St samādhī.

⁴ Br sattehi.

⁵ Bmr K pamodati.

⁶ So St Bm; Sc Br K sugatisu.

⁷ St dāṭhā. Sum caturo dasāti cattāro dasa cattārisam.

⁸ SS aviheṭhiya; Bm avibhediyā; Br avibhediya; K avi-
 bhedaya.

⁹ Bm K bhavati.

¹⁰ Bmr vitamalo.

¹¹ So Bmr K; SS anugata.

¹² Cp. D. 1. 1, 9.

¹³ So SS Bmr K.

¹⁴ Bmr pemaṇiyā.

¹⁵ Bmr K karavika.

¹⁶ K adiyantassa, and below.

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhu-
niyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gan-
dhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kāriṃ¹
ubbāyikaṃ² bahujana-pamaddanaṃ,³
Abālhaṃ⁴ giram⁵ so na⁶ 'bhaṇi pharusam,
madhuram bhaṇi susamhitam sakhilam.
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
vācā. So⁷ erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,⁸
Vācā sucinna⁹-phalam anubhavi,¹⁰
saggesu vedayatha¹¹ puñña-phalam.
Veditvā¹² so sucaritassa phalam¹³
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,¹⁴
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,¹⁵
ādeyya-vākya-vacano¹⁶ bhavati.
Gihino¹⁷ pi ijjhati yathā bhaṇato,
atha ce pi¹⁸ pabbajati so manujo,

¹ Scd karim ; St kari.

² Bmt ubbādhikam ; K ubbādhakaram.

³ SS pamadam and pamādam ; Bm K pamaddanam ;
Br maddanam ; Sum-Scd pamadam ; Sum-Br bahujanānam
pamaddanam. ⁴ Bm K abālha-.

⁵ Bm giram.

⁶ Br omits.

⁷ SS omit. *The Sinhalese text which follows seems again
hopelessly corrupt.*

⁸ Sum kannā-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

⁹ So Bmr K ; SS vahaṃsucinnassa.

¹⁰ So Bmr K ; SS anubhavam and anubhāvam.

¹¹ So Sc ; Sd vedatta ; St vedattham ; Bmr vedayittha ;
K vedayittha ; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

¹² Bm vedayitvā ; K veditvā.

¹³ Sd omits.

¹⁴ Bm idhajjhagamā ; Br K idhajjhagamā.

¹⁵ Bmr K puthulā.

¹⁶ St adds va.

¹⁷ So Br K ; SS Bm gihino.

¹⁸ Bmr K omit.

Ādiyanti 'ssa¹ vacanam janatā²

bahunō³ bahum⁴ bhanitam⁵ bhanato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁶ samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhāna-vatim vācam bhāsītā ahosi⁷ kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim attha-samhitam, so tassa kam-massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, siha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhamsiko⁸ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhamsiko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samanena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Na samphappalāpam na muddhatam⁹

avikinnā¹⁰-vacana-vyappatho¹¹ va¹² ahosi,

Ahitam¹³ pi¹⁴ ca apanudi¹⁵ hitam pi¹⁴ ca

bahujana-sukhaṃ ca abhāṇi.

¹ K ādiyantassa.

² K janakā.

³ S^{dt} bahunnam.

⁴ S^{dt} bahu.

⁵ S^t bhanitam; B^{mr} K subhanitam.

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 9.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS K Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} apadhamsiyo, but appadhamsiyo below; Sum-B^r appadhamsiyo.

⁹ B^{mr} buddhatanti; K vuccadhatanti.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} Sum; SS navikinna.

¹¹ S^c vyapp°; B^{mr} byappatho; K byapatho.

¹² B^{mr} omit; K ca.

¹³ S^t asim.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K api.

¹⁵ S^c anupadi; B^{mr} appanudi.

Taṃ katvāna¹ ito cuto dibbaṃ² uppajji,³
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,⁴
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
 dvidu⁵-gama⁶-varatara-hanuttam alatta.⁷
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into
 manujānādhipati⁸ mahānubhāvo,
 Tidiva-pura-vara-samo⁹ bhavati
 sura-varataro-r-iva into.
 Gandhabbāsura-sakka¹⁰-rakkhasehi
 surehi na hi bhavati suppadhamsiyo.¹¹
 Tathatto¹² yadi bhavati gihi¹³ tathā-vidho
 idha disā¹⁴ ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātīm puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno micchājīvaṃ¹⁵ pahāya sammā-ājīvena¹⁶ jīvikam¹⁷
 kappeci¹⁸ tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañ-
 cana-nikati-sāci¹⁹-yogā²⁰ chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparā-
 mosā²¹-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

¹ B^{mr} katvā.

² B^{mr} K divam.

³ S^{dt} uppajja; B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁴ K anobhosi.

⁵ S^{dt} dutthe.

⁶ B^{mr} K dviduggama.

⁷ S^{dt} atthe; B^r alattam.

⁸ B^{mr} K Sum-B^r manujādhipati; Sum-S^{cd} manujānādhipatīti manujānam adhipati.

⁹ So S^c K; S^d tidipuravarasakho; S^t tidivipurasakho; B^{mr} tidivasura^o.

¹⁰ So K; SS satta; B^{mr} sakka.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c sukhappadhamsiyo; S^d sukhamsaye; S^t sudhamsayo.

¹² So S^{dt} B^m K Sum; S^c tathattā; B^r tatatto.

¹³ S^d gihi; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K. Once more the text seems corrupt. SS read va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (S^t omits va disā).

¹⁵ S^d micchā-ājīvakam; S^t K micchā-ājīvam.

¹⁶ S^t ājīvikam, omitting following jīvikam.

¹⁷ B^{mr} jivitaṃ.

¹⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 10.

¹⁹ B^{mr} K sāvi.

²⁰ B^{mr} yoga.

²¹ SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa - lakṣhaṇāni paṭi-labhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dāṭho ca.

29. 'So tēhi lakṣhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturan-to vijitāvī janapada - tthāvariya - ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattanam. Paro saḥassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam¹ akhilam² animittam akaṇṭhakam³ iddham phitam khemam sivaṃ⁴ nirabbudaṃ⁶ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa⁶ honti parivārā⁷ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā ganaka-mahāmattā anikattā dovārikā amaccā pārisajja rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajāti, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-ccaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Micchājivāṇa avassajī⁸ samena

vuttim⁹ sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,¹⁰

¹ S^c inserts adaṇḍena, omitting it below.

² S^d acalam; S^t amalam.

³ S^d akanṭhakam; B^{mr} akaṇḍakam.

⁴ S^d sivaṃ.

⁵ S^t nirābbudaṃ; B^{mr} nirabbūdaṃ.

⁶ S^t sucāssa, and below.

⁷ S^{dt} omit, and below.

⁸ S^{dt} avassajī.

⁹ SS vutti.

¹⁰ S^{dt} dhammiko na.

Abitam pi¹ ca apanudi hitam² pi¹ ca
 bahujaṇa-sukhañ ca ācari.³
 Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni⁴
 kāritvā nipunehi⁵ viduhi⁶ samabhi.⁷
 Vannitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
 abhiraṇati rati-khiḍḍā⁸-samaṅgi.⁹
 Laddhā¹⁰ mānusakam¹¹ bhavam¹² tato caviya¹³
 na¹⁴ sukata-phala-vipāka¹⁵-sesakena,
 Paṭilabhati lapanajam samam api
 suvisuddham suvisukkam.¹⁶
 Tam veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammata manuj-indā :¹⁷
 'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo¹⁸ bhavati
 dija¹⁹-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana²⁰-danto.
 Rañño hoti bahujaṇo suci-parivāro
 rarahati²¹-mahim anusāsato.²²

¹⁻¹ Bmr K api.

² S^c apanuditahitam; S^d apanudihitam; S^t apanuduhitam.

³ Bmr K acari.

⁴ So S^c; S^d ppamānam; S^t pamā; Bmr sukhaphalāni;
 K suphalāni. ⁵ S^{dt} nipunobi; Bmr K nipunebhi.

⁶ Bmr K vidūbhi; B^r vidūhi. ⁷ Bmr K sabbhi.

⁸ S^{cd} khiḍḍa. ⁹ S^{dt} K samaṅgi.

¹⁰ K aladdhā; Bmr K add na.

¹¹ S^d mānūsaka; S^t manusakam; Bmr mānuss^o; K man-
 uss^o.

¹² S^c bhavam.

¹³ So K; S^c caviyā; S^{dt} viya; Bmr cavitvā.

¹⁴ K puna. ¹⁵ Bmr vipākam.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ So S^c; S^{dt} suvisuddha^o; Bmr sucisusukkam; K suci-
 masuci ca sucisuddhasusukkam.

¹⁷ S^t manundā; Bmr K manujā.

¹⁸ So Bmr K; S^{cd} parivārano; S^t parivārano.

¹⁹ S^{dt} yaja. ²⁰ Bmr K sobhana.

²¹ Bmr K mahatim.

²² So S^c K; S^{dt} anusāsata; Bmr anusāsako; K add ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanam¹
 hitam pi² ca bahunana-sukham³ caranti.
 Atha ce⁴ pabbajati bhavati⁵ vipāpo⁶ samāno
 samita-rajo⁷ vivatta-cchaddo,
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.
 Tass' ovāda-karū bahu-giḥi ca pabbajitā ca
 asuciṃ vigarahitaṃ⁸ dhunanti⁹ pāpaṃ.
 Sa hi suci¹⁰-parivuto bhavati,
 mala¹¹-khila-kali-kilese¹² panudetīti.¹³

Lakkhana-Suttantaṃ Nittithitaṃ.¹⁴

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c janapadatunā; S^d napadatudanā;
 S^t Sum-S^{cd} janapadatudanā.

² B^{mr} K api.

³ B^{mr} add ca.

⁴ B^r kho ca. S^{dt} add pi.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c ca; S^d ca pāpo samāno; S^t ca pāpo samano.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṭṭarajo; S^d samikajarājo; S^t samitarājo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} asucigarahitaṃ; K asuci vigarahita.

⁹ S^d dhutanti; K puna.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d saṃsahisuci; S^t saṃhisuci; K (for pāpaṃ sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucibhi. ¹¹ S^d ma; S^t ca.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} K; S^c kilesa; S^{dt} kalasa.

¹³ So B^{mr}; SS Sum-S^{cd} nudehiti; K panudebhiṭi.
 K inserts. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato bhasitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} Lakkhana-Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ; K Lak-
 khana-Vibhāgi nāma Suttar taṃ Sattamaṃ Samattaṃ.

[xxx. Siṅgalovāda¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgāloko² gahapati-putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudisā³ namasati puratthimaṃ Disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ Disaṃ pacchimaṃ Disaṃ uttaraṃ Disaṃ hetthimaṃ Disaṃ uparimaṃ Disaṃ.

✓ 2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālokaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā⁴ namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ hetthimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā⁵ Siṅgālokaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kin nu⁶ tvam gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

¹ So S^d *ad fin.*; S^c Siṅgalovāda; B^{mr} Siṅgāla; K Siṅgālaka.

² S^t B^m K Siṅgāloko; S^{cd} Siṅgāloko, *but* S^d below Siṅgāloko; B^r Siṅgālo (*but* Siṅgālakaṃ in § 2); Gr (Grimblo, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Siṅgāloko and Siṅgālo; Sum-S^{cd} Siṅgālo Siṅg°; Sum-B^r Siṅg.

³ So S^c K; S^d puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

⁴ K puthudisā.

⁵ K disvāna.

⁶ B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disaṃ ti ?'

'Pitā maṃ¹ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—"Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti." So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakka-
ronto garu-karonto² mānento pūjento kālass'eva vuttāya
Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko
puṭhuḍḍisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . .
uparimaṃ disaṃ ti.'

'Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā³
namassitabbā ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā
namassitabbā? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ
desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-
karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Sīṅgāloko gahapati-putto Bhaga-
vato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

3. 'Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakaṃ cattāro
kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca⁴ ṭhānehi pāpa⁵-
kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na
sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā 'pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādi,⁶
ubho-loka-vijayaya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayaṇ c'eva⁷ loko
āraddho hoti paro ca⁸ loko. ⁹Kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

'Katam' assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti?
Pāṇātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ
kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musā-
vādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā
hontīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā¹⁰ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ K mama. ² B^{mr} garuṃ karonto. ³ B^{mr} cha disā.

⁴ So S^c Gr ; S^d B^{mr} K omīti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^d Gr K pāpaṃ (S^d omits kamman).

⁶ K adds hoti.

⁷ So S^c B^{mr} K Gr ; S^d ca.

⁸ S^d omits.

⁹ B^{mr} K so kāyassa ; Gr kāyassa ca.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K vatvāna, and below.

'Pāṇātipāto¹ adinnādanam musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dāra-gamanañ c'eva nappasaṃsanti² paṇḍitā ti.'

5. 'Katamehi catuhi ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti?
Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ
gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto
pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bha, āgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ
karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n'eva
chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ
gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, imehi catuhi ṭhānehi
pāpa-kammaṃ na karotiti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam vatvā³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihīyati⁴ tassa yaso⁵
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.
'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,
Āpūراتi tassa yaso
sukka⁷-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. 'Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati?
Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo kho gahapati-
putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyā-
nuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyogo
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ
apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā surā-meraya-
majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni,⁸
kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanā, rogānaṃ āyatanā, akitti-sañjanā,⁹

¹ B^{mr} pāṇātipātā; cp. Gr.

² K na pasamsanti.

³ B^{mr} K vatvāna.

⁴ B^m nibhiyyati.

⁵ B^{mr} yaso tassa.

⁶ S^t omits the following verse.

⁷ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} jupha-; Gr sukkha, with jupha in note.

⁸ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum dhanajāni (and so S^t,

§ 11).

⁹ S^t ākittisañjani.

kopīna¹-niddamsanī,² paññāya dubbali-karaṇī³ tv eva³ chaṭṭhaṃ padam bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge : attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitam hoti, samkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu⁴ tṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ⁵ vacanañ⁶ ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ⁷ ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato⁸ hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā samajjābhicarane : "Kuvaṃ⁹ naccam, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditam, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbha-tṭhānaṃ ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā samajjābhicarane.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge : juyam veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ¹⁰ anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittamaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nālaṃ dāra¹¹-bharapāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge : ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa¹² mittā hontī, te sahaya.

¹ So Sum-Br ; S^{cd} Sum-S^d Gr kopīnaṃ ; S^t Sum-S^c kopinaṃ ; B^{mr} kopina ; K kiri-kopīna.

² So SS Sum ; B^{mr} niddh^o ; Gr nidaṃsati (note, nidaṃsani).

³⁻³ So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (note) ; S^{dt} Gr ca.

⁴ K tesu tesu.

⁵ S^t B^{mr} K Gr abhūta.

⁶ S^d vacanam pi.

⁷ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K bahūnañ.

⁸ K purakkhito.

⁹ So S^{dt} throughout ; S^c kvaṃ, afterwards kva ; B^{mr} K Sum kva ; Gr kuvaṃ (note) kvavaṃ.

¹⁰ B^{mr} Sum vittaṃ ; Gr cittaṃ (note) vittaṃ.

¹¹ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) dāra.

¹² So S^{ct} K ; S^d B^{mr} Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā pāpa-mittānu-
yoge.*

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā ālassānu-
yoge: "Ati-sītan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-uphan ti" kam-
maṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-
pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto¹ 'smīti" kammaṃ
na karoti, "Ati-dhāto² 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa
evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharāto anuppannā c'eva
bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gac-
chanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā ālassānu-
yoge ti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
hoti sammīya-sammīyo,
Yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anattathā ca,
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā³ ca,
ete cha⁴ ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
pāpācāra⁵-gocaro,
Asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā dhamṣate naro.
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇi nacca-gītaṃ
divā-sappaṃ pāricariyā akālaṃ,⁶
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete⁷ cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pāpasamā paresaṃ,

¹ K aticchāto.

² So SS B^m Gr; B^r atitāto; K atipipāsito.

³ B^{mr} sukadariyatā.

⁴ So K; SS B^{mr} ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t pāpacāra; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pāpa-ācāra.

⁶ Sc B^{mr} K akāle.

⁷ Gr adds ca.

Nihina-sevī na ca vuddha¹-sevī,
 nihīyati² kāla-pakkhe va cando. *
 Yo vārunī³ adhana⁴ akiñcano
 pipāso pibam papāgato,⁵
 Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
 akulaṃ⁶ kāhati⁷ khippam attano.
 Na divā suppanā⁸-silena
 ratti-n-utthāna⁹-dassina
 Niccam mattenā soḍḍena
 sakkā āvasitum gharuṃ.
 “Ati-sītaṃ ati-unhaṃ
 ati-sāyam,” idaṃ ahu,¹⁰
 Iti vissattha-kammanto,¹¹
 atthā accenti mānave.
 Yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca
 tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
 Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,
 so sukhā na vibhāyati.¹²

15. ‘Cattāro me gahapat-putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya¹²-bhānī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. ‘Catūhi kho gahapati-putta thānehi aññadatthu-haro

¹ So St Gr; S^{cd} buddha; B^{mr} Gr (note) buddhi; K vuddhi.

² B^m nihiyyate; B^r nihiyate.

³ So B^{mr} K Gr; S^c vārini; S^d vāruniṃ; S^t runiṃ; Gr (note) vāruniṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} addhana.

⁵ S^c sisampapāgato; S^d pipampapāgato; B^m divāsoppi-pamūdagato; B^r pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (note) pīsamappapā.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr (note) ākulaṃ. ⁷ S^d kahati; B^{mr} kāhiti.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr (note) suppa; Gr soppana.

⁹ S^c rattitutthāna; B^{mr} rattimutthāna.

¹⁰ Gr āhu.

¹¹ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum kammante.

¹² B^{mr} anuppiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appen¹ bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ¹ karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atitena paṭisantharati:² anāgatenā paṭisantharati: nīratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanam dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam³ pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyānam pi 'ssa nānujānāti⁴: sammukhā 'ssa⁵ vaṇṇam bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majjapamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti: jūtaṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.⁶

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vaci-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
maggam paṭibhayam yathā ti.'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} Gr; S^{dt} K add nā.

² B^{mr} paṭisandharati.

³ K pāpakammam.

⁴ So Sc; S^{dt} Br K Gr anujānāti; B^m nā anuj^o.

⁵ B^m K sammukhassa, and below.

⁶ S^{cd} omit ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabba. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo : samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo : atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo : anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi upakāro¹ mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati : pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati : bhītassa saraṇaṃ² hoti : uppannesu kicca³-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati : guyham assa parigūhati :⁵ āpadaṃ na vijahati : jivitaṃ pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti : kalyāṇe niveseti :⁶ assutaṃ⁷ sāveti : saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati : bhaven' assa nandati : avannaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti : vannaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ paṃsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.'⁸

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ So Sc Bmr K Gr (note) ; Sdt Gr upakāraṇo.

² K paṭisaraṇaṃ.

³ K kiccesu.

⁴ So Ssd Gr ; St Bmr K anuppādeti.

⁵ So SS Gr ; Bmr K Gr (note) pariguyhati.

⁶ Br nivāseti, but in § 28 nivesenti.

⁷ So SS Gr ; Bmr K Gr (note) asutaṃ.

⁸ SS omit ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,
 ¹yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,¹
 Atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto,
 yo ca mittānukampako,
 Ete pi² mitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
 Sakkaccaṃ paṇḍirupāseyya,
 mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
 jalaṃ aggiva³ bhāsati.
 Bhoge saṃharamānassa
 bhamarass' eva iriyato,⁴
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
 vammiko v' upacīyati.
 Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,⁵
 alam-attho⁶ kule gihi.⁷
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
 save⁸ mittāni ganthati,⁹
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
 dvihi kammaṃ payojaye,
 Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
 āpadāsu bhavissatīti.'

/ 27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā¹⁰
 paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā¹¹ gahapati-putta disā vedi-
 tabbā. Puratthimā¹² disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

¹ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t sukhe dukkho; B^m sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; B^r K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

² So S^c B^{nr} K Gr (note); S^{dt} Gr kho.

³ So SS B^{nr} K; Gr aggi va.

⁴ So K; SS iriyato; B^{nr} ev' iriyato.

⁵ So S^t B^{nr} Gr; S^{cd} samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

⁶ So S^d B^m Sum-S^c-B^r; S^{ct} B^r K Gr Sum-S^d atto, and below, § 34.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^r Gr; S^t B^m K gihi.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{nr} K; S^c Gr save.

⁹ B^{nr} gandhati.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{nr} K Gr cha disā.

¹¹ So S^t Gr; S^c omits cha; S^d chavinā; B^{nr} K cha imā.

¹² B^m puratthimā.

khinā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Hetthimā disā dāsa-kammakarā¹ porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta thānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesam bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kula-vamsaṃ thapesāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca² pana petānaṃ kāla-kaṭaṇaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmi."³ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi thānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi thānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esa⁵ puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta thānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : utthānena, upatthānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggaḥaṇena.⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi thānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ⁷ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti,⁸ disāsu purittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi ante-

¹ So Gr; Sc Bmr omit porisā; Sdt -kara.

² Bmr K Gr (note) vā.

³ So K Gr; Bmr anupadassāmi; SS anuppadassāmi.

⁴ Sc niyyādentī; St niyyātentī; B niyyādentī.

⁵ So Sc Bmr Gr (note); Sdt evaṃ ayaṃ; St evaṃ assa mayam; Gr evaṃ assa ayaṃ.

⁶ Br uggahaṇena.

⁷ So Bmr; Sc sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; Sdt sabbaṃ sippaṃ suta; St sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabba-sippesu taṃ (Gr note gaṭaṃ).

⁸ So Sdt K Gr; Sc paṭivedenti; Bmr Gr (note) paṭiyādentī.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : sammānanāya, avimānanāya,¹ anaticariyā, issariya-vossaggena,² alam-kārānuppādānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammaṇṭā ca hoti, susaṃgahita³-parijānā ca, anaticārini ca, sambhaṭaṃ⁴ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā paccchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : dānena, peyya⁵-vajjena, attha-cariyāya, samānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sūpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhūtaṃ saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, ⁷apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa⁷ paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena⁸

¹ S^t B^m Gr avamānanāya; B^t Gr (note) anavamānanāya.

² B^m vosaggena.

³ So S^c K Gr (note) Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} Gr susaṃvihita; B^{mr} Sum-B^r saṃgahita.

⁴ K adds ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) piya. ⁶ S^{dt} -atthāya.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c aparajjantassa; B^m aparā pajā c'assa; B^r Gr (note) aparā para-pajā; K aparapajampissa; Sum-S^{cd} aparapajaṃ c'assa; Gr aparā pajam c'assa.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr (note) ayyirakena.

heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatṭhātabbā : yathā-balaṃ kammanṭa¹-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadānena,² gilānupatṭhānena,³ acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbutṭhāyino ca honti, paccā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disa paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupatṭhātabbā : mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vaci-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvārātāya āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupatṭhitā chahi⁴ ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa⁵-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ⁶ sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodapenti, sagghassa maggaṃ ucikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupatṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparima disā paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparapaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

‘Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

¹ So SS Bmr ; K Gr kammanṭaṃ.

² So Bmr K Gr (note) ; Sc Gr bhattachetanānup° ; Sd bhattavetanānup° ; St bhattevetanānup°.

³ So Sc Bmr Sum ; Sd Gr gilānapaccupatṭhānena ; K gilānānupatṭhānena.

⁴ So Sc Bmr K ; Sd Gr pañcahi, and below.

⁵ So Sd Gr ; Sc Bmr K kalyāṇena.

⁶ Sd suessutaṃ ; Bmr asutaṃ.

Putta-dārā disā pacehā,
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,
 Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
 uddham¹ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
 Etā disā namasseyya
 alam-a² 'liḥ kule gihi.
 Paṇḍito sila-sāmpanno,
 saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
 tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
 Uṭṭhānako¹ analaso,
 āpadāsu na vedhati,
 Acchidda²-vutti medhāvī,
 tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
 vadaññū vita-maccharo,
 Netā vinetā anunetā,
 tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
 Dānañ³ ca peyya³-vajjañ ca,
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
 Samānattatā⁴ ca dhammesu,
 tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
 rathass' āṇiva⁵ yāyato,
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,⁶
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā
 Labhetha mānaṃ⁷ pūjaṃ vā,
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe⁸ ete
 samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

¹ S^d Sum-S^{cd} uṭṭhāhako.

² B^{mr} Gr (note) Sum-B^r acchinna.

³ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K piya.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} Gr; K samānatā.

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^{mr} āṇi va.

⁶ So, S^c B^{mr} Gr; S^d K nāssu.

⁷ S^t Gr māna-

⁸ So B^{mr} Gr (note); S^c saṅgaha; S^d K Gr saṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattam papponṭi,
pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Sīṅgāloko¹ gahapati-putto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca :

'Abhikkantam² bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā
pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujjeyya, patiechannaṃ vā
vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā
tela-pajjotam dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-
tīti" : evaṃ evaṃ⁴ Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo
pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi,
Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.'

Sīṅgālovāda-Suttantam.⁵

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Sīṅgālo ; S^t Sīṅgālo.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, etc.

³ B^{mr} nikkujjitam.

⁴ So S^{cd} Gr K ; B^{mr} eva.

⁵ S^d suttam ; S^c Sīṅgālovāda-suttam ; B^{mr} Sīṅgāla-suttan-
tam atthamam ; K Sīṅgāloka-suttantam atthamam samat-
tam.

[xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārāja¹ mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatiyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatiyā ca Fumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatiyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vannā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu : app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā³ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu : app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu : app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu : app' ekacce tuṇhi-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo⁴. Mahārāja Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasanna, santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasanna: santi

¹ B^{mr} Gr rājāno ; Gr (note) rājā.

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ ; Bⁱ sārāṇiyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} vitisāretvā.

⁴ SS Gr (note) Vessavaṇo and 'Vessavano ; B^r Gr Vessavanno ; K Vessavano.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pānātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appatviviratā yeva pānātipātā, appatviviratā adinnādānā, appatviviratā kāmesu micchācārā, appatviviratā musā-vādā, appatviviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā. Tesam taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araṇṇhe vanapatthāni¹ pantāni² senāsanaṇi patisevanti³ appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna⁴-vātāni manussa-rāhasseyyakāni patisallāna-sārūppāni. Tattha santi ulārā Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmiṃ Bhagavato pavacane appasannā. Tesam pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Ātānātiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁵ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuviharāyāti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārāja Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Ātānātiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

‘Vipassissa nam’ atthu
cakkhumantassa sirīmato.
Sikhissa pi nam’ atthu
sabba-bhūtanukampino.
Vessabhussa nam’ atthu
nahātakassa tapassino.

¹ So S^t; S^{cd} panthāni; B^{mr} K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

² Cp. D. xxv. 4; so S^d B^m K; Sc Gr panthāni; B^r -antāni.

³ B^{mr} sevanti.

⁴ So Sc Br Gr (note); S^d vijāna; S^t vijāna; B^m vijjana; K vijjana.

⁵ Br omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
 Māra-senā-pamaddino.¹
 Konāgamanassa² nam' atthu
 brāhmanassa vusimato.
 Kassapassa nam' atthu
 vippam³ttassa sabbadhi.
 Aṅgirasassa nam' atthu
 Sakya-puttassa sirimato,
 Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi³
 sabba-dukkhāpanudanaṃ.⁴
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke
 yathābhūtaṃ vipassisun,
 Te jānā apisunā⁵
 mahantā⁶ vita⁷-sārada.
 Hitāṃ deva-manussānaṃ
 yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
 Vijja-carāṇa-sampannaṃ
 mahantaṃ vita-sāradaṃ.
 4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo⁸
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
 Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
 saṃvarī pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' uggate⁹ suriye
 "Divaso" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhiro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^{mr} K Sum senappamaddino.

² S^t B^r Gr Konāgamanassa. ³ B^{mr} desesi.

⁴ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} B^r K Gr -panūdanaṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^m K apisunā; B^r Gr apisunātha; Gr (note) apisunā ca.

⁶ Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pātho.

⁷ B^r vita-, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} sūriyo, and below.

⁹ S^d coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati¹ jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yusassi so
 Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,²
 "Dhatarattho" iti³ nāma so,
 Ramati⁴ nacca-gītehi
 Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo,
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti⁵ dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhāṃ disvāna,
 Buddhāṃ ādicca-bandhunāṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantāṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisaṃjāñña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,⁶
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhāṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
 5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
 pisunā piṭṭhi-māṃsika
 Pānātipātino luddhā
 corā nekatikā janā,

¹ So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr ācikkhati; in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.

² So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr adhipati, and below.

³ B^{mr} ti.

⁴ S^{cd} K ramati; S^t B^{nr} Gr ramati; SS vary below.

⁵ SS asītim, and below.

⁶ K vademhase.

- Ito "sā dakkhinā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
 "Virūḥo" iti nāma so
 Ramaṭi nacca-gitehi,
 Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisājaṇṇa!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusaleṇa samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
6. 'Yattha c' oggacchati suriyo
 ādicco maṇḍali mahā,
 Yassa c' oggacchamānassa
 divaso pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' oggate suriye
 "Samvari" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."
 Ito "sā pacehimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Nāgānaṃ¹ ādhipati,
 "Virūpakkho" iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Nāgehi² purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṇi.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
 7. 'Yena Uttara-kurū rammā'³
 Mahā-Neru sudassano
 Manussā tattha jāyanti
 amamā apariggahā.
 Na te bijaṃ pavapanti,⁴
 na pi nīyanti⁵ naṅgalā,
 Akatṭha-pākimaṃ sālīṇ
 paribhuñjanti mānusa.
 Akanāṃ athusaṃ suddhaṃ
 sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

¹ Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.² Bmr Gr nāgeh' eva.³ So SS K Gr; Bmr kurumho; Gr (note) kurumhi.⁴ Bmr K pavappanti.⁵ Bmr nīyanti.

Tuṇḍi-kire¹ pacitvāna,
 tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.
 Gāvim eka-khuraṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Pasuṃ eka-khuraṃ katvā
 anuya...ti diso disaṃ,
 Itthi²-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Purisa³-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Kumāri⁴-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Kumāra⁵-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Te yāne abhirūhitvā
 sabbā disā anupariyanti
 Pacārā tassa rājino.
 Hatthi-yānaṃ assa-yānaṃ
 dibbaṃ⁶ yānaṃ upatṭhitam,
 Pāsādā sivikā c'eva
 Mahārājassa yasassino.
 Tassa ca nagarā ahu
 antalikkhe sumāpitā,
 Āṭānāṭā Kusiṇāṭā
 Parakusiṇāṭā
 Nāṭapuriyā⁷
 Parakusitanāṭā.⁸

¹ So S^{dt} (S^c re) Gr Sum ; B^{mr} K kire.

² So S^{dt} Gr ; S^d itthi ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) itthim ; B^{mr} Gr (text) add vā.

³ B^{mr} K Gr purisaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} K kumāriṃ ; Gr kumārī.

⁵ B^{mr} K Gr kumāraṃ (Gr note -ra).

⁶ B^r Gr dibba.

⁷ B^{mr} Nāṭasuriyā ; K Nāṭapariyā.

⁸ B^{mr} Parakusiṇāṭā.

Uttarena Kapivanto,¹
 Janogham aparena ca,
 Navanavatiyo
 Ambara-Ambaravatiyo,
 Ālakamandā nāma rāja-dhāni.²
 Kuverassa kho pana
 Mārisa Mahārājassa
 Visāpā nāma rāja-dhāni.³
 Tasmā Kuvero Mahārāja
 " Vessavaṇo " ti pavuccati.
 Paccesanto pakāśenti
 Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā
 Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasi
 Sūro⁴ rāja Ariṭṭho Nemi.
 Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma
 yato meghā pavassanti,
 Vassā yatto patāyanti.
 Sabhā pi tattha Bhagavati⁵ nāma
 yattha Yakkhā payirupāsanti.⁶
 Tattha nicca-phalā rukkhā
 nānā-dija-gaṇāyutā
 Mayūra-koṇcābhīrudā⁷
 kokilābhihi⁸ vaggubhi.⁹
 Jivam jivaka-sadd' ettha
 atho utthava¹⁰-cittakā

¹ So SS K Gr (*note*); B^m Kasivanto; Gr Kupivanto.

² So SS Gr; B^m ṭhāni; K dhāni. ³ B^m ṭhāni.

⁴ S^c B^m Gr Sūro; S^d K Suro.

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^m Sālavati.

⁶ B^m payirupāsanti.

⁷ B^m -rūdā.

⁸ So S^c Gr (*note*); S^d K -ābhihi; S^c kokilābhihi; B^m Gr -ādihi (*note* -ābhihi).

⁹ So S^c K; S^d B^m -uhi; Gr (*text*) -ūbhi, (*note*) -uhi.

¹⁰ So SS K Gr Sum-S^d; B^m Sum-B^r utthava; Gr (*note*) utthava and addhava.

Kukutthakā¹ kulirakā²
 vane pokkhara-sātakā.³
 Suka-sālika⁴-sadd' ettha
 daṇḍa-mānavakāni ca,
 Sobhati sabba-kālaṃ sā
 Kuve. -nalini⁵ sadā.
 Ito "sā uttarā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti,
 Mahārāja yasassi so
 Yakkhaṇaṃ ādhipati,
 "Kuvero" iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 yakkhehi⁶ purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttāma!
 Kusalena samekkhasi
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n'etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ" ti.'

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^m K kukkuṭhakā; Br kukkuṭṭhakā;
Gr Sum-Br kukkuṭakā.

² So S^{ed} Sum; S^t K Gr kuli°; B^m kuḷi°; Br kuli°.

³ B^m sātakā. ⁴ So S^{et} Gr; S^d B^{mr} K sālika.

⁵ So S^{et}; S^d nalini; B^{mr} K Gr Sum nalini.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr vakkheh' eva.

8. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya vihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

'Yassa kassaci Mārīsa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pāsakassa vā upāsikāya ayaṃ Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā sugga-itā¹ bhavissati samattā pariyāputā,² tañ ce amanusso akkho vā Yakkhinī vā Yakkha-potako vā Yakkha-potikā i Yakkha-mahāmatto vā Yakkha-parisajjo vā Yakkha-acāro vā, Gandhabbo vā Gandhabbī vā . . . pe . . . umbhaṇḍo vā . . . pe . . . Nāgo vā . . . pe . . . pad-ttha-citto³ bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā pāsikaṃ vā⁴ gacchantam vā anugaccheyya, tthitam vā upa-ttheyyā, nisinnaṃ vā upanīsideyya, nipannaṃ⁴ vā upanī-ajjeyya, na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā igamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Ālakamandāya⁵ rāja-dhāniyā⁶ atthum vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labh-yya Yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantum. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa manussā anāvayham pi naṃ⁷ kareyyuṃ avivayham. pi ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā attāhi pi⁸ paripunnāhi pari-hāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā ittam pi⁹ pattam sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa manussā sattadhā pi¹⁰ ssa muddham phāleyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi hi Mārīsa amanussā caṇḍā ruddā¹⁰ rabhasā. 'e n' eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisa-ānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisa-ānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahā-

¹ Sd suggahitā; B^{mr} K sugahitā.

² B^{mr} K pariyāputā.

³⁻³ Sd Gr omit.

⁴ B^{mr} nippannaṃ vā upanippajjeyya.

⁵ B^{mr} K Ālakamandāya; B^{mr} K Gr add nāma.

⁶ B^{mr} thāniyā.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr Sum-B^r omit.

⁹ So SS K Gr Sum; B^{mr} pi 'ssa; Gr (note) ādittham pi
38a for rittam pi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m Gr Sun.-Sd; B^r K Gr (note) Sum-B^r uddhā.

rājanam avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi Mārīsa rañño Māgadhasa vijite mahā-corā,¹ te n'eva rañño Māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānam ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānam purisakānam ādiyanti, te kho te Mārīsa mahā-corā rañño Māgadhasa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti,—evam eva kho Mārīsa santi² amanussā caṇḍā ruḍḍā rabhasā. Te n'eva Mahārājānam ādiyanti, na Mahārājānam purisakānam ādiyanti, na Mahārājānam purisakānam purisakānam ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahārājānam avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci Mārīsa amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhini vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhum vā bhikkhunim vā upāsakam vā upāsikam vā gacchantam vā anugaccheyya, thitam vā upatitṭheyya nisinnam vā upanīsideyya, nipannam vā upanippajjeyya, imesam Yakkhānam Mahā-Yakkhānam Senāpatinam Mahā-Senāpatinam ujjhāpetabbam vikkanditabbam viravitabbam—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti,³ ayaṃ Yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho vihetheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatiti.”

10. ‘Katamesam Yakkhānam Mahā-Yakkhānam Senāpatinam Maha-Senāpatinam?’

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca
 Bhāradvājo Pajāpati,
 Candano Kāmasetṭho ca
 Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca,
 Panādo Opamañño ca
 Devasūto ca Mātali,
 Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo
 Nālo⁴ rājā Janesabho,
 Sātāgiro Hemavato
 Punnako Karatiyo Gulo,⁵

¹ So Sc Bmr; S^d K Gr omit mahā.

² So Bmr; SS K add hi. ³ Bmr gaṇhāti, and below.

⁴ So S^t B^m K Gr; S^d Gr (note) Nālo.

⁵ Bmr Gr Gulo.

Sivako¹ Mucalindo ca
 Vessāmitto Yugandharo
 Gopālo Suppagedho² ca
 Hirī³ Netti⁴ ca Mandiyo⁵
 Pañcāla-caṇḍo Ālavako⁶
 Pajjunno⁷ Sumano⁸ Sumukho
 Dadhimukho Maṇi Manicarō⁹ Digho
 Atho Serissako¹⁰ saha.¹¹

'Imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatinaṃ Mahā-Senāpatinaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho avisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho hiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muṇcatīti.”

11. 'Ayaṃ kho sū Mārisa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihāriyāti.'

'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Mārisa gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ, bahu-karaṇiyyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tumhe Mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹² utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā utthāy' āsanā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' eva antaradhāyimsu: app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretva, tatth' ev'

¹ Br Gr (note) Sivako.

² So Scd K Gr (note); S^t Suppagotho; B^{mr} Gr (note) Suparodho; Gr (text) Suppagotho.

³ So S^t Gr; Scd Br K Hirī; B^m Hirī. ⁴ B^{mr} Netti.

⁵ Br Mandiyyo. ⁶ B^{mr} Ālavako. ⁷ K Pajjunno.

⁸ So SS B^{mr} Gr; K omits; B^{mr} divide after Sumukho.

⁹ B^{mr} Gr (note) Sum-B^r Māṇivaro.

¹⁰ So SS Gr Sum-Scd; B^{mr} K Serisako; Gr (note) Seriyako; Sum-B^r Serisako.

¹¹ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K saha.

¹² B^{mr} Mahārājāno.

antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetaṃ tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce tuṇhi¹-bhūtā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.²

12. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ cattāro Mahārājā mahatiya ca Yakkha-senāya³ . . .

Vipassissa nam' atthu cakkhumantassa sirimato !

'Sikhissa pi nam' atthu sabba-bhūtānukampino.

* * * * *

So yeva purima-peyyālena⁴ vitthāretabbo.

'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārissa Ātānāṭiya rakkhā⁵ . . . antara-dhāyimsu.

13. 'Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, pari-yāpuṇātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, dharetha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, attha - saṃhitā 'yaṃ⁶ bhikkhave Ātānāṭiya rakkhā⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiya rakkhāya avihiṃsiya phāsu-vihārāyati.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Ātānāṭiya-Suttantaṃ⁸ Navamaṃ.⁹

¹ B^{mr} tuṇhi.

² So S^t K; S^{ed} B^m Gr -sūti. S^d adds Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ; B^{mr} Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

³ The whole introduction is here repeated.

⁴ So SS; K So yeva purimo peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

⁵ § 11 is here repeated.

⁶ So K; SS saṃhitāya; B^{mr} omit yaṃ.

⁷ S^c Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. ⁸ So B^{mr}; SS K Suttaṃ.

⁹ K adds samattaṃ.

[xxxiii. Saṅgīti-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malleṣu cārikaṃ cara-
māno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi
bhikkhu-satehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tad
avasari. Tatra¹ sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati
Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ
Ubbhatakaṃ² nāma³ navam⁴ santhāgāraṃ⁵ acira-kāritaṃ
hoti anajjhāvutthaṃ Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci
vā manussa-bhūtena. Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā—
'Bhagavā kira Malleṣu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-
saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Pāvam
anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
amba-vane ti.' Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :

'Idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhatakaṃ
nāma navam santhāgāraṃ acira-kāritaṃ⁶ anajjhāvutthaṃ
Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena.

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 4. 13, vol. ii. 126.

² So SS B^m Sum-S^{cd}; B^r K Sum-B^r Ubbhatakaṃ.

³ B^{mr} omit.

⁴ S^c mānavam, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} sandhāgāraṃ; K santhāgāraṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} K add hoti.

Taṃ¹ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamam paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttam pacchā² Pāveyyakānam Mallānam digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.³

Adhivāsesi³ Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

3. ⁴Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā ⁵sabba-santharim santhāgāraṃ santharāpetvā,⁵ āsanāni paññāpetvā, udaka-maṇikam patitthāpetvā, telappadipaṃ āropetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho⁶ Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Sabba - santharim⁷ santhatam bhante santhāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññātatāni, udaka-maṇiko patitthāpito, telappadipo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti.'⁸

4. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā, santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhima - tthambhaṃ⁹ nissāya puratthābhi-mukho¹⁰ nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi¹¹ pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthā-

¹ Bmr tañ ca ; K tañ ca kho.

² Bmr K add Pāveyyakā Mallā paribhuñjissanti, tad assa.

³ K adds kho.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 21, vol. ii. 85.

⁵⁻⁵ So Sc ; S^d santharimsatva, tva erased and tta written below ; S^t sabbasanthāgāraṃ saritvā ; B^m sabba-santharim sandhāgāraṃ santharivā ; B^r sabba-santhari-sandhatam sandhāgāraṃ santharivā ; K sabba-santharim santhāgāraṃ santharivā.

⁶ Bmr K add te.

⁷ B^r K santhari-.

⁸ So Bmr K ; S^d maññatūti ; S^t maññāti.

⁹ So S^d ; S^c majjhimath^o ; Bmr K majjhimam (so D. xvi. 1. 22, vol. ii. 85).

¹⁰ B^r purattābhi^o, and below.

¹¹ Bmr K add kho.

blhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.¹ Pāvey-
yakā pi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā
puratthimaṃ² bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchāblhimukhā³ nisidimṣu
Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.⁴ Atha kho Bhagavā
Pāveyyake Malle bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā
uyyojesi:

‘Abhikkantā⁵ kho Vāsetṭhā ratti, yassa dāni tumhe⁶
kālaṃ maññathāti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato
paṭi.sutvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇam katvā pakkamimṣu.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Mallesu tuṇhī-
bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:

‘Vigata-thina-middho kho Sāriputta bhikkhu-saṃgho,
paṭibhātu taṃ⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammi-kathā.⁹
Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmiti.’¹⁰

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā
dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde¹¹ pādaṃ
accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhāna-saṃññaṃ manasi-karitvā.

6. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto¹²

¹ B^m purakkhitvā (B^t below purekkhitvā).

² S^{cd} puratthima-.

³ So S^t (corrected to pacchāmukhā) B^m K; S^t pacchā-
mukhā; S^t pacchāmukkhā; B^t pacchimāblhimukhā.

⁴ B^t purekkhitvā.

⁵ K abhikkanto.

⁶ B^m K omī; cp. D. xvi. 1. 24, vol. ii. 86.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t B^r K omī the repetition.

⁸ So S^t B^m; S^{cd} naṃ; K omī.

⁹ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t dhammiyā kathā; K dhammiyā
kathāyā.

¹⁰ K āyameyyāmiti.

¹¹ K pādena.

¹² So S^{cd}; S^t Nāta^o; B^m K Nāta^o; cp. D. xvi. 5. 26,
vol. ii. 150; xxix. 1 ante, p. 117.

Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā¹ bhaṇḍana²-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudanta virahanti—‘Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi!’³ ‘Ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi!’⁴ Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchā-paṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno, sahitam me asahitan te, pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca, avicinnan⁵ te viparāvattam, āropito te vādo, niggahito ‘si’⁶ cara-vāda-ppamokkhāya⁷ nibbēthehi⁸ vā sace pahosīti.’ Vadho yeva kho⁹ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu vattati.¹⁰ Ye pi¹¹ te¹² Nigaṇṭhassa Nātha-puttassa sāvakā gihi odāta-vasanā, te pi¹³ Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu nibbinna¹⁴-rūpā¹⁵ pativāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyānīke anupāsama - samvattanīke asammāsambuddha - ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarāṇe.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Śāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi :

Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato, Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarāṇe.¹⁶ Evaṃ h’ etaṃ āvuso¹⁷ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyānīke anupāsama - samvattanīke asammāsambuddha - ppavedite.

¹ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} vedhika^o; K dvelhaka^o.

² Br bhaṇḍanaka. ³ K ājānissasi. ⁴⁻⁶ K omits.

⁵ So S^{cd}; S^t ācinnan; B^{mr} K adhicinnan.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d B^{mr} K niggahito; B^{mr} K tvaṃ asi.

⁷ K paravādapamokkhāya.

⁸ So S^{ct}; S^d nibbēthe; B^{mr} K nibbedhehi.

⁹ So S^c (cp. ante, p. 117); S^d B^{mr} K yev’eko; S^t yevako; Br yevekoyeveko.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} na vattati; K anuvattati.

¹¹ K hi. ¹² So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ So Br K, ante, p. 117.

¹⁴ So S^t K; S^c nibbinna; S^d nibbinna; B^{mr} nibbinda.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K add viratta-rūpā.

¹⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS add ti.

¹⁷ Br K add hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' āvuso asmākaṃ¹ Bhagavatā² dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na vivaditaḥ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katamo c' āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, yattha³ sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na vivaditaḥ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ?

Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā¹ jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na vivaditaḥ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

8. Katamo eko dhammo?

Sabbe sattā āhāra-ttḥitika⁵,⁶ "sabbe sattā saṃkhāra-ttḥitika⁶. Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha⁷ sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na viva-

¹ B^{mr} K ambhākaṃ, and below.

² S^c Bhagavato, and below.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K tattha.

⁴ S^c omits.

⁵ S^t -ttḥitā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 2; A. X. 27. 6, vol. v. 50; 28, 4, vol. v. 55.

⁶ So B^m K Sum-S^{ed}; S^t Sum-B^r omit; S^c . . . saṃkhāra-
[hita; S^d -ttḥiti; B^r titthikā. Cp. S. v. 64, 65.

⁷ SS yattha; B^{mr} K tattha. In this recurring formula at the close of the numerical sections SS frequently (but not invariably) read yattha. In the corresponding formula at the beginning all agree in tattha; which has accordingly been retained.

ditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

9. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbe¹ eva saṃgāyittabbaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katame dve?²

- (i) Nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.³
- (ii) Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.⁴
- (iii) Bhava-ditṭhi ca vibhava-ditṭhi ca.⁵
- (iv) Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.⁶
- (v) Hiri⁷ ca ottappaṇ ca.⁸
- (vi) Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.⁹
- (vii) Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.¹⁰
- (viii) Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹¹
- (ix) Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹²
- (x) Dhātu-kusalatā ca manasikāra-kusalatā ca.¹³
- (xi) Āyatana-kusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā ca.
- (xii) Tḥāna-kusalatā ca atṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

¹ So B^{mr} K.

² K adds dhammā.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iii). A. II. 9. 3, vol. i. 83.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iv). A. IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁵ Cp. A. II. 9. 5, vol. i. 83.

⁶ Cp. A. II. 1. 7, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 6, vol. i. 83; and II. 16. 5, 15, 25, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum-S^d; S^d hirī; S^t omits this p^{hr}; Sum-S^c B^r hirī.

⁸ S^c omits ottappaṇ ca. Cp. A. II. 1. 8, 9, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 7, vol. i. 83; II. 16. 10, 20, 30, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (v). A. II. 9. 8, vol. i. 83.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (vi). A. II. 9. 9, vol. i. 83.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 9. 11, vol. i. 84.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 1, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. A. II. 9. 10, vol. i. 83.

- (xiii) Ajjavañ ca lajjavañ¹ ca.
 (xiv) Khanti ca soraccañ ca.²
 (xv) Sākhalyaṇ³ ca patisanthāro⁴ ca.
 (xvi) Avihimsū⁵ ca soceyyaṇ⁶ ca.
 (xvii) Mutṭhasaccañ⁷ ca asampajaññañ ca.
 (xviii) Sati⁸ ca sampajaññañ ca.
 (xix) Indriyesu agutta-dvārata⁹ ca bhojane amattañ-
 ñutā ca.
 (xx) Indriyesu gutta-dvārata¹⁰ ca bhojane mattañ-
 ñutā ca.
 (xxi) Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ¹¹ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.
 (xxii) Sati-balañ¹² ca samādhi-balañ ca.
 (xxiii) Samatho¹³ ca vipassanā ca.
 (xxiv) Samatha-nimittaṇ ca paggaḥa¹⁴-nimittañ ca.
 (xxv) Paggāho¹⁵ ca avikkhepo ca.
 (xxvi) Sila-sampadā¹⁶ ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
 (xxvii) Sila-vipatti¹⁷ ca diṭṭhi-vipatti¹⁷ ca.

¹ So S^c B^m; S^d majjavañ; S^t omits; B^r K maddavañ.
 Cp. A. II. 15. 2, vol. i. 94.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 3, vol. i. 94. ³ S^d sokalyaṇ.

⁴ B^m paṭisandhāro. Cp. A. II. 15. 4, vol. i. 94.

⁵ S^{dt} ahimsā.

⁶ S^{cd} soveyyaṇ. Cp. A. II. 15. 5, vol. i. 94.

⁷ S^{dt} nutṭhassañ ca. Cp. A. II. 15. 16, vol. i. 95.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; S^c satiñ; S^d omits this pair; S^t omits sati
 ca; B^{mr} K sati. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 2 (i). A. II. 15. 17, vol. i. 95.

⁹ S^c -tāya. Cp. A. II. 15. 6, vol. i. 94.

¹⁰ Cp. A. II. 15. 7, vol. i. 94.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 2. 1-3, vol. i. 52, 53; II. 15. 8, *ibid.* 94.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 9, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 3 (ii). A. II. 4. 10, vol. i. 61; II. 15. 10,
ibid. 95; II. 17. 3, 5, *ibid.* 100.

¹⁴ B^{mr} paggāha.

¹⁵ So B^m; B^r paggāha. Cp. A. II. 9. 2, vol. i. 83.

¹⁶ Cp. A. II. 16. 12, vol. i. 95.

¹⁷ B^m vipatti. B^{mr} K put this pair first in the sila-diṭṭhi
 group. Cp. A. II. 15. 11, vol. i. 95.

(xxviii) Sīla-visuddhi¹ ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.

(xxix) Diṭṭhi-visuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhiṣṣa ca padhānam.²

(xxx) Saṃvego³ ca saṃvejaniyesu ṭhānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānam.

(xxxi) Asantutthitā⁴ ca kusalesu dhammesu appatīvānitā ca padhānasmim.

(xxxii) Vijjā⁵ ca vimutti ca.

(xxxiii) Khaye⁶ ñāṇam anuppāde ñāṇam.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . sukhāya deva-manussānam.

10. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame tayo?⁸

(i) Tiṇi akusala-mūlāni.⁹ Lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ.

(ii) Tiṇi kusala-mūlāni.¹⁰ Alobo kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ.

(iii) Tiṇi duccaritāni. Kāya-duccaritaṃ, vaci-duccaritaṃ, mano-duccaritaṃ.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. II. 15. 13, vol. i. 95.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 14, vol. i. 95.

³ Cp. A. IV. 113, 5 ff., vol. ii. 115.

⁴ Cp. A. II. 15. 15, vol. i. 95.

⁵ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (x). A. II. 9. 4, vol. i. 83; IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁶ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (viii).

⁷ So B^{ur} K.

⁸ K adds dhammā.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (i). A. III. 69. 1, vol. i. 201.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii). A. III. 69. 6, vol. i. 203.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 1, *ibid.* 52; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57; 2. 4, 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2. *ibid.* 102; 17. *ibid.* 114; 35. 1, *ibid.* 138, and frequently onwards. Cp. M. i. 85, 279; S. v. 75.

(iv) Tīpi sucaritāni. Kāya-sucaritaṃ, vacī-sucaritaṃ, mano-sucaritaṃ.¹

(v) Tayo akusala-vitakkā. Kāma-vitakko, vyāpāda-vitakko, vihiṃsā-vitakko.³

(vi) Tayo kusala-vitakkā. Nekkhamma-vitakko, avyāpāda-vitakko, avihiṃsā-vitakko.⁴

(vii) Tayo akusala-saṃkappā. Kāma-saṃkappo, vyāpāda-saṃkappo, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo.⁵

(viii) Tayo kusala-saṃkappā. Nekkhamma-saṃkappo, avyāpāda-saṃkappo, avihiṃsā-saṃkappo.

(ix) Tisso akusala-saññā. Kāma-saññā, vyāpāda-saññā, vihiṃsā-saññā.⁶

(x) Tisso kusala-saññā. Nekkhamma-saññā, avyāpāda-saññā, avihiṃsā-saññā.⁷

(xi) Tisso akusala-dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, vyāpāda-dhātu, vihiṃsā-dhātu.⁸

(xii) Tisso kusala-dhātuyo. Nekkhamma-dhātu, avyāpāda-dhātu, avihiṃsā-dhātu.

(xiii) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu.⁹

(xiv) ¹⁰ Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu, nirodha-dhātu.

(xv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Hīnā ¹¹ dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu.

¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57, 58; 4. 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2, *ibid.* 102, and onwards.

² B^{mr} K byāpāda-.

³ Cp. D. xvii. 2. 2, vol. ii. 186. A. III. 40. 2, vol. i. 148; ⁴ 122, *ibid.* 275 and onwards. S. vol. i. 203; ii. 151; iii. 93.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 122, vol. i. 275.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 10, vol. v. 31.

⁶ Cp. A. VI. 74. 2, vol. iii. 428; 110. 2, *ibid.* 446.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 75. 4, vol. iii. 429; 110. 3, *ibid.* 447.

⁸ For xi. and xii. cp. A. VI. 111. 2, 3, vol. iii. 447.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ix). A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. i. 223.

¹⁰ S^c omits this triad.

¹¹ SS -ā in all three cases (S^c hīna); B^{mr} K always -a.

(xvi) Tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā.¹

(xvii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā.

(xviii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā, nirodha-taṇhā.

(xix) Tīṇi saṃyojanāni. Sakkāya - diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-parāmaṣo.²

(xx) Tayo āsavā. Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.³

(xxi) Tayo bhavā. Kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo, arūpa-bhavo.⁴

(xxii) Tisso esanā. Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.⁵

(xxiii) Tisso vidhā. 'Seyyo 'ham⁶ asmīti' vidhā, 'Sadiso 'ham asmīti' vidhā. 'Hino 'ham asmīti' vidhā.

(xxiv) Tayo addhā. Atīto addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

(xxv) Tayo antā. Sakkāyo anto, sakkāya - samudayo anto, sakkāya-nirodho anto.⁷

(xxvi) Tisso vedanā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.⁸

(xxvii) Tisso dukkhatā. Dukkha-dukkhatā, saṃkhāra-dukkhatā, vipariṇāma-dukkhatā.⁹

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iv).

² Cp. A. III. 92. 4, vol. i. 242.

³ Cp. D. ii. 97, vol. i. 84. A. III. 58. 5, vol. i. 165, and *onwards*. M. i. 7, 23, 279. S. iv. 256; v. 56, 189.

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 5, vol. ii. 57. A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. ii. 223; VI. 105. 2, vol. iii. 444. S. ii. 3; iv. 258.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 9, vol. v. 31. S. v. 54, 136, 246.

⁶ So S^d K Sum; S^t seyyohasmīti, etc.; Br seyyohamasmīti; Br seyyohasmiti, etc.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 61. 7, vol. iii. 401.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iii). A. VI. 61. 4, vol. iii. 400. S. ii. 53; iii. 86; iv. 204-235; v. 21, 57, 189.

⁹ Cp. S. iv. 259; v. 56.

(xxviii) Tayo rāsi. Micchatta-niyato rāsi, sammatta-niyato rāsi, aniyato rāsi.

(xxix) Tisso¹ kaṅkhā.² Atitaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Anāga-taṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

(xxx) Tiṇi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni.³ Parisuddha-kāya-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddha-vaci-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa vaci-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddha-mano-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa mano-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'

(xxxi) Tayo kiñcanā. Rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.⁴

(xxxii) Tayo aggī.⁵ Rūgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

(xxxiii) Apare pi tayo aggī. Ahuneyyaggi, gahapataggi,⁶ dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

(xxxiv) Tividhena rūpa-saṃgaho. Sanidassana-sappaṭighaṃ⁷ rūpaṃ, anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassana-appaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xxxv) Tayo saṃkhārā. Puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro.⁸

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS tayo.

² S^t Sum tamā.

³ K arakkheyyāni; and so A. VII. 55. 1, 2, vol. iv. 82, where four are enumerated.

⁴ Cp. S. iv. 297. The group rāga, dosa, moha recurs constantly in A. from II. 2. 1, vol. i. 52, onwards.

⁵ So B^r K; SS B^m aggī. Cp. S., vol. iv. 19. A. VII. 43. 2, vol. iv. 41, enumerates seven, adding kaṭṭhaggi to those of (xxxii), (xxxiii).

⁶ K puts this third.

⁷ SS almost always -ghaṃ; B^{mr} always; K -gha.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r and Childers; SS Sum-S^{cd} ānañjābhisamkhāro.

(xxxvi) Tayo puggalā. Sekho¹ puggalo, asekho puggalo, n'eva sekho nāsekho puggalo.

(xxxvii) Tayo therā. Jāti-thero, dhamma-thero, sammuti-thero.

(xxxviii) Tiṇi puñña - kiriya² - vatthūni. Dāna - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu,³ sīla - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu, bhāvanā - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu.

(xxxix) 'Tiṇi codanā - vatthūni. Dīṭṭhena, sutena, paṇṇāsaṃkāya.

(xl) Tisso kāmupapattiyo.⁵ Sant' āvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhita-kāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā nimmita-kāmā, te nimmetvā nimmetvā⁶ kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti seyyathā pi devā Nimmāna-ratī. Ayaṃ dutiyā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā para-nimmita-kāmā, te paranimmitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathā pi devā Paranimmita-vasavattī. Ayaṃ tatiyā kāmupapatti.⁷

(xli) Tisso sukhupapattiyo.⁸ Sant' āvuso sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā sukhā viharanti, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti 'Aho sukhā aho sukhā ti,' seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ dutiyā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, tesā⁹ taṃ yeva tusitā¹⁰

¹ B^{mr} K sekkho, *throughout*.

² So SS B^r; B^m kriya; K kiriya. Cp. A. VIII. 36. 2. vol. iv. 241.

³ S^t vatthum.

⁴ S^t inserts uppādetvā.

⁵ SS kāmupapattiyo; B^m Sum-B^m kāmupapattiyo; B^r Sum-S^{cd} kāmupap^o; K kāmupavattiyo, *but afterwards* upap^o.

⁶ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^m K Sum-B^r nimminitva nimminitvā; B^r nimminetvā nimminetvā.

⁷ B^r *here* kāmupapatti.

⁸ Sum-B^r sukhupapattiyo.

⁹ S^c yesan.

¹⁰ So SS B^r Sum; B^m tussitā; K samtussitā.

sukham¹ patisaṃvedenti,² seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiṇṇā.³
Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhupapatti.

(xlii) Tisso paññā. Sekhā⁴ paññā, asekhā paññā, n'eva
sekhā nāsekhā paññā.

(xliii) Aparā pi tisso paññā. Cintā-mayā⁵ paññā, suta-
mayā paññā, bhāvanā-mayā paññā.

(xliv) Tīṇ' āvudhāni. Sutaṃvudham, pavivekāvudham,
paññāvudham.

(xlv) Tīṇ' indriyāni. Anaññātaṃ-ñassāmīndriyaṃ,
aññāindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.⁶

(xlvi) Tīṇi cakkhūni. Maṃsa-cakkhu, dibba-cakkhu,
paññā-cakkhu.

(xlvii) Tisso sikkhā. Adhisila⁷-sikkhā, adhicitta-sikkhā,
adhipaññā-sikkhā⁸

(xlviii) Tisso bhāvanā. Kāya-bhāvanā, citta-bhāvanā,
paññā-bhāvanā.

(xlix) Tīṇānuttariyāni.⁹ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, paṭipadā-
nuttariyaṃ, vimuttānuttariyaṃ.

(l) Tayo samādhī. Savitakko savicāro¹⁰ samādhī, avi-
takko¹¹ vicāra-matto samādhī, avitakko avicāro¹² samādhī.

(li) Apare pi tayo samādhī. Suññato samādhī, ani-
mitto samādhī, appaṇihito samādhī.

(lii) Tīṇi soceyyāni. Kāya-soceyyaṃ, vacī-soceyyaṃ,
mano-soceyyaṃ¹³

¹ B^{mr} K cittasukham.

² K Sum paṭivedenti.

³ S^{ct} kiṇṇā; S^d kinna.

⁴ B^{mr} K sekkhā, *as before*.

⁵ S^{ct} *clearly* citta; S^d citta; S^d -mayi; S^t -mayi, *and onwards*.

⁶ Cp. S. v. 204.

⁷ B^{mr} adhisila; B^r adhicitta, *twice*.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 88, vol. i. 235; VI. 105. 9, vol. iii. 444.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K tīṇi an°. Cp. M. i. 235.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} Sum savitakka-sav°; K savitakka-vicāro.
Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii).

¹¹ B^{mr} K avitakka-.

¹² B^{mr} avitakka-avicāro; K avitakka-vicāro.

¹³ Cp. A. III. 118, vol. i. 271.

(liii) Tīṇi moneyyāni. Kāya-moneyyam, vaci-moneyyam, mano-moneyyam.¹

(liv) Tīṇi kosallāni. Āya - kosallam, apāya - kosallam, upāya - kosallam.

(lv) Tayo madā. Ārogya-mado, yobbana-mado, jivita² mado.

(lvi) Tīṇādhīpateyyāni.³ Attādhīpateyyam, lokādhīpateyyam, dhammādhīpateyyam.

(lvii) Tīṇi kathā - vatthūni.⁴ Atītam vā addhānam ārabha katham katheyya—'Evam ahosi atītam addhānan ti.' Anāgataṃ vā addhānam ārabha⁵ katham katheyya—'Evam bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānan ti.' Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ārabha katham katheyya—'Evam hoti⁶ etarahi paccuppannan ti.'⁷

(lviii) Tisso vijjā.⁸ Pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñānam vijjā, sattā⁹ cutūpapāte ñānam vijjā, āsavānam khaye ñānam vijjā.

(lix) Tayo viharā. Dibbo viharo, Brahma-viharō, ariyo viharo.

(lx) Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.⁹ Iddhi-pāṭihāriyam, ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam, anusāsani¹⁰-pāṭihāriyam.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha sabbe¹¹ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. III. 120, vol. i. 273.

² So SS B^m; Br K Childers jāti. Cp. A. III. 39. 1, vol. i. 146.

³ B^{mr} tīṇi adhipateyyāni. Cp. A. III. 40, vol. i. 147.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 67, vol. i. 197.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d K omits.

⁷ B^{mr} paccuppannam addhānan ti.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (x); A. X. 102. 2, 3, vol. v. 211.

⁹ Cp. D. xi. 3, vol. i. 212; A. III. 60. 4, vol. i. 170;

XI. 11. 5, vol. v. 327.

¹⁰ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c anusāsana.

¹¹ K inserts Saṃgītiyatikam niṭṭhitam.

11. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeha' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . pe . . . Katame cattāro ?

(i) Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī vīharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte² . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī vīharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhā-domanassaṃ.³

(ii) Cattāro sammappadhānā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

(iii) Cattāro iddhipādā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu chandasamādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Citta-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Viriya-samādhi-padhāna-

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii. 290; xxxiv. 1. 5 (ii), *infra*. A. IX. 63. 4, vol. iv. 457. M. i. 56; ii. 11; iii. 85. S. v. 141.

² S' cittaesu.

³ Cp. S. v. 9.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 20. 14, vol. i. 39; III. 152, vol. i. 296; IV. 13, vol. ii. 15; IV. 271. 2, *ibid.* 256; IX. 73. 4, vol. iv. 462. M. ii. 11.

⁵ Cp. D. xviii. 22, vol. ii. 213. A. I. 20. 18, vol. i. 39; IV. 271. 3, vol. ii. 256; V. 67. 2, vol. iii. 82. M. ii. 11. S. v. 254.

saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vim-
amsā-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipā-
daṃ bhāveti.

(iv) Cattāri jhānāni. ¹Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ
vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati. Vitakka - vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ
sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ
samādhijaṃ pīti - sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ²ca viharati sato
ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti—'Upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti'
tatiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca
pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-doman-
assānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-
pariē'iddhiṃ catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(v) Catasso samādhī-bhāvanā. ³Atth' āvuso samādhī-
bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli - katā diṭṭhadhamma - sukha-
vihārāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā
bhāvitā bahuli - katā ānā - dassana - paṭilābhāya saṃvat-
tati. Atth' āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā sati - sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso
samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli - katā āsavāhaṃ khayāya
saṃvattati.

Katam' āvuso ⁴samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli - katā
diṭṭhadhamma - sukha - viharāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso
bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
paṭhamajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhā-
naṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ

¹ Cp. D. i. 3. 21, vol. i. 37; ii. 75, vol. i. 73; ix. 10, vol. i. 182; xvii. 2. 3, vol. ii. 196; and below 3. 2 (v). A. II. 2. 3, vol. i. 53, and frequently onwards. M. iii. 42. S. ii. 210; iv. 263; v. 10, 213, 807, 318.

² So SS; B^{mr} K upekkhako.

³ Cp. A. IV. 41, vol. ii. 44.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K katamā c' āvuso.

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṁvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu āloka-saññam manasi-karoti, divā-saññam adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim,¹ yathā rattim tathā divā, iti vivatena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam eittam bhāveti. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṁvattati.

Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṁvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā² uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā vitakkā³ uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṁvattati.

Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṁ khayāya saṁvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcas'⁴ upādāna-kkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī⁵ viharati—'Iti rūpaṁ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṁ, iti viññānaṁ samudayo, iti viññānaṁ atthagamo ti.'⁶ Ayaṁ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṁ khayāya saṁvattati.

(vi) Catasso appamaññāyo.⁷ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettā sahagatena⁸ cetasā ekaṁ disaṁ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṁ, tathā tatiyaṁ, tathā catutthiṁ.⁹ Iti uddham

¹ K ratti.

² Sc omits this group

³ St omits this group.

⁴ Br K pañcasu up°.

⁵ Br udabbayānupassī.

⁶ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁷ So SS; B^m K appamaññā.

⁸ Cp. D. xiii. 76-78, vol. i. 250; xvii. 2. 4, vol. ii. 186; xix. 59, vol. ii. 250. A. III. 63. 6, vol. i. 183; IV. 125, vol. ii. 128; 190. 4, vol. ii. 184; V. 192. *3, vol. iii. 225; IX. 18. 10, vol. iv. 390; X. 208. 1, vol. v. 299; XI. 17. 5, *ibid.* 344. S. v. 117.

⁹ So SS; B^m K catuttham.

adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā t^{ti}yaṃ, tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

(vii) Cattāro arūpā.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma³ 'Anantam viññāpan ti' viññāpaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāpaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñceti' ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati.

(viii) Cattāri apassenāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṃkhāy' ekam vinodeti.

(ix) Cattāro ariya-vamsā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, itaritara-civara-santutthiā ca vanna-vādī, na ca cīvара-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassavi nissaraṇa-pañño paribhūjati, tāya ca pana itaritara-cīvara-santutthiā n'ev' attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato,⁶ yaṃ

¹ Sed sabbatthātāya.

² So S^d K Sum; Set B^{mr} āruppā. Cp. A. IV. 190. 5, vol. ii. 184.

³ S^t samatikkamā.

⁴ Cp. A. IV. 28, vol. ii. 27.

⁵ So S^t always, and so A. IV. 28; S^d āgathito, agathito, and āgathito; B^{mr} K agadhito.

⁶ So SS and Childers; B^{mr} K paṭissato.

vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥thito.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santutthiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādi, na ca piṇḍapāta-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvi nissaraṇa-paṇño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santutthiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti¹ analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥thito.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuttho hoti itarītarena senāsanaena, itarītara-senāsana-santutthiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādi, na ca senāsana-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvi nissaraṇa-paṇño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-senāsana-santutthiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥thito.²

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahāna-rato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanā-rato, tāya ca pana³ pahānārāmatāya pahāna-ratiyā bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanā-ratiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥thito.⁴

(x) Cattāri padhānāni.⁵ Saṃvara-padhānaṃ,⁶ pahāna-adhānaṃ, bhāvanā-padhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇa-padhānaṃ. Atamañ c'⁷ āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimitta-ggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ cakkhindriyaṃ

¹ So SS Br; Bm K omit. ² So Bmr K; SS patiṭṭhito.

³ Sc omit pana; Sd tāyaṃ pañābhāvanārāmatāsa.

⁴ SS patiṭṭhito.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 14, vol. ii. 16.

⁶ K prints ppadhānaṃ throughout; SS very rarely.

⁷ So Bmr K, and finally Sc; Sd here katañ; St omits the cation; Sd afterwards kataṃ c', and so once St.

asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhindriyaṃ, cakkhindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idam vuccat' āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ nādhivaset pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivaset pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idam vuccat' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmaṃ; dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ . . . upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati atthika-saññaṃ pulavaka-saññaṃ vinilaka-saññaṃ vicchiddaka-saññaṃ uddhumātaka-saññaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ.

(xi) Cattāri ñāṇāni. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ paricchede² ñāṇaṃ, sammuti³-ñāṇaṃ.

¹ Sc places this clause after upekhā°.

² So B^{mr}; K pariccheda; SS paricce.

³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} sammutiyā. Cp. *infra*, xxi

(xii) Aparāṇi pi cattāri ñāṇāni. Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, samudaya¹ ñāṇaṃ, nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, magge ñāṇaṃ.

(xiii) Cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni.² Sappurisa - samsevo, saddhamma - savanaṃ, yoniso - manasikāro, dhammānuddhamma - paṭipatti.

(xiv) Cattāri sotāpannassa aṅgāni.³ Idh' avuso ariya-sāvako Buddhhe avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devā-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Dhamme avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.' Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-Saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni, attha purisa - puggalā, eso Bhagavato sāvaka - saṃgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassaṃti. 'Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akamāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi⁴ aparāmatthehi samādhī-saṃvattanikehi.

(xv) Cattāri sāmāñña - phalāni. Sotāpatti - phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ.⁵

¹ So S^c and onwards; S^d omits samudaye ñāṇaṃ, but gives nirodha (sic) and magge; S^t dukkha-samudaye, then nirodhe and magge; B^{mr} K dukkha-samudaye; dukkha-nirodhe; dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya.

² Cp. S. v. 404.

³ Cp. A. IX. 27. 4, vol. iv. 406; X. 92. 5, vol. v. 183. S. v. 364, 365, 387, 397, 407.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} viññūppasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁵ Cp. A. vol. iii. 272, 273; VI. 98. 1, *ibid.* 441. S. vol. v. 25.

(xvi) Catasso dhātuyo. Paṭhavi-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu.¹

(xvii) Cattāro āhārā. Kabaliṅkāro² āhāro olāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,³ viññāṇaṃ catuttham.

(xviii) Catasso viññāṇa-ttḥitiyo.⁴ Rūpūpāyaṃ vā⁵ āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ⁶ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati. Vedanūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ . . . Saññūpāyaṃ⁷ vā . . . Saṃkhārūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

(xix) Cattāri agati-gamaṇāni.⁸ Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

(xx) Cattāro taṇhuppādā.⁹ Cīvāra-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapāta-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsana-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Iti bhavābhava-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

(xxi) Catasso paṭipadā.¹⁰ Dukkḥā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 6, vol. ii. 294; A. III. 75. 3, vol. i. 222; IV. 177, vol. ii. 164. S. i. 15; ii. 169, 224; iv. 174, 195.

² So SS; Bmr K kabalikāro. Cp. S. ii. 11, 13, 98.

³ SS tatiyo, and in xxxiv. 1. 5.

⁴ Cp. S. iii. 54, 55.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhiṃ.

⁷ SS accidentally omit this clause.

⁸ Cp. A. II. 5. 5, vol. i. 72; IV. 17, vol. ii. 18; vol. iii. 274, 275.

⁹ Cp. A. IV. 9, vol. ii. 10; 254, *ibid.*, 248.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 161-168, 166, vol. ii. 149, 154; X. 29. 8, vol. v. 63.

(xxii) Aparā pi catasso paṭipadā.¹ Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

(xxiii) Cattāri dhamma-padāni.² Anabhijjhā dhamma-padaṃ, avyāpādo dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-sati dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-samādhi dhamma-padaṃ.

(xxiv) Cattāri dhamma-samādānāni. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ³ āyatiṃ ca sukha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiṃ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca sukha-vipākaṃ.

(xxv) Cattāro dhamma-kkhandhā. Sila-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho.⁴

(xxvi) Cattāri balāni.⁵ Viriya-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.

(xxvii) Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Paññā-adhiṭṭhānaṃ,⁶ sacca-dhiṭṭhānaṃ, cāgā-dhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamā-dhiṭṭhānaṃ.

(xxviii) Cattāro pañha-vyākaraṇā.⁷ Ekama-vyākaraṇiyo pañho, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyo pañho, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyo pañho, thapaniyo⁸ pañho.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 164, 165, vol. ii. 152.

² Cp. A. IV. 29, 30, vol. ii. 29.

³ SS B^{mr} omit c' eva, and sometimes ca in the second and third clauses.

⁴ These four terms frequently recur in A., cp. III. 26, vol. i. 125, and onwards; sometimes as in III. 57. 1, *ibid.* 162, with the addition of vimutti-ñāṇadaṣṣana-kkhandho.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 152-154, vol. ii. 141. To these four M. ii. 12 adds saddhā-balaṃ, and they are usually cited as pañca balāni, D. xvi. 3. 50, vol. ii. 120; M. iii. 296; S. iii. 96, 153; v. 49. For another list of five cp. A. IV. 163, vol. ii. 150. Seven are enumerated below, 2. 3 (ix).

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t B^{mr} K paññā-dhiṭṭhānaṃ.

⁷ Cp. A. III. 67. 2, vol. i. 197; IV. 42, vol. ii. 46.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} and Childers add vyākaraṇiyo.

(xxix) Cattāri kammāni.¹ Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukka-vipākam, kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

(xxx) Cattāro sacchikaraṇiṃyā dhammā.² Pubbenivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇiṃyo. ³Cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiṃyo. Atṭha vimokkhā⁴ kāyena sacchikaraṇiṃyā. Āsavānaṃ khayō paññāya sacchikaraṇiṃyo.

(xxxi) Cattāro oghā.⁵ Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.

(xxxii) Cattāro yogā.⁶ Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

(xxxiii) Cattāro viṣaṃyoga.⁷ Kāmayoga - viṣaṃyogo, bhava-yoga - viṣaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga - viṣaṃyogo, avijjāyoga - viṣaṃyogo.

(xxxiv) Cattāro ganthā.⁸ Abhiññā kāya-gantho, vyāpādo kāya-gantho, silabbata-paramāso kāya-gantho, idaṃ-sac-cābhiniveso kāya-gantho.

(xxxv) Cattāri upādānāni.⁹ Kāmapādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, silabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ.

(xxxvi) Catasso yoniyo.¹⁰ Aṇḍaja-yoni, jalābuja-yoni, saṃsedaja-yoni, opapātika-yoni.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 231, vol. ii. 230.

² Cp. A. IV. 189, vol. ii. 182. ³ B^m K insert sattānaṃ.

⁴ B^m vimokkho (and -karaṇiṃyo); K vimokkhā.

⁵ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (iv), *infra*. S. iv. 175, 257; v. 59, 136, 292, 309.

⁶ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (v), *infra*. A. IV. 10, vol. ii. 10. S. v. 59.

⁷ So S^d K and SS afterwards; S^{cd} (first time) and B^m throughout viṣaṇṇoga. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (vi), *infra*. A. IV. 10. 2, vol. ii. 11.

⁸ B^r gandhā, and gandho throughout. Cp. S. v. 59.

⁹ Cp. D. xv. 6, vol. ii. 58. M. i. 66. S. ii. 3; v. 59.

¹⁰ Cp. M. i. 73.

(xxvii) Catasso gabbhāvakkantiyo.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco asampajāno c' eva² mātu kucchiyam³ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim⁴ thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁵ nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁶ hi kho⁷ mātu kucchismim⁸ okkamati, asampajāno mātu - kucchismim⁹ thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā¹⁰ nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno¹¹ mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim¹² thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva¹³ mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim¹⁴ thāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

(xxxviii) Cattāro attabhāva-paṭilābhā.¹⁵ Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe attasamācetanā yeva¹⁶ kamati no para-samācetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe parasamācetanā yeva¹⁷ kamati no attasamācetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe attasamācetanā c' eva kamati parasamācetanā ca. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe n' eva attasamācetanā kamati no parasamācetanā.

(xxxix) Catasso dakkhiṇā-visuddhiyo.¹⁸ Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati

¹ Cp. D. xxviii. 5, ante, p. 103.

² B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kucchim.

⁴ B^{mr} kucchimhā.

⁵ So Set; S^d bhikkhā; B^{mr} K omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K kucchim, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} kucchimhā, and below.

⁸ S^c asampajāno.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 172, vol. ii. 159.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹³ Cp. A. IV. 78, vol. ii. 80. M. iii. 256.

no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato
c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

(xl) Cattāri saṅgha - vatthūni.¹ Dānaṃ, peyya-
vajjaṃ, attha-cariyā, samānattatā.

(xli) Cattāro anariya-vohārā. Musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā,
pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo.²

(xlii) Cattāro ariya - vohārā. Musā - vādā veramaṇi,
pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi,
samphappalāpā veramaṇi.

(xliii) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā.³ Aditṭhe ditṭha-
vādītā, assute suta-vādītā, amute muta-vādītā, aviññāte
viññātā⁴-vādītā.

(xliv) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Aditṭhe aditṭha-
vādītā, assute assuta-vādītā, amute amuta-vādītā, aviññāte
aviññātā-vādītā.

(xlv) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Ditṭhe aditṭha-
vādītā, sute assuta-vādītā, mute amuta-vādītā, viññāte
aviññātā-vādītā.

(xlvi) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Ditṭhe ditṭha-
vādītā, sute suta-vādītā, mute muta-vādītā, viññāte viññātā-
vādītā.⁵

(xlvii) Cattāro puggalā.⁶ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo
attan-tapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacco puggalo paran-tapo hoti para-paritāpanānuyogam
anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-
tapo ca hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, paran-
tapo ca para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacca puggalo n' eva attan-tapo hoti na atta-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto na paran-tapo na para-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattan-tapo aparān-

¹ Cp. A. IV. 32, vol. ii. 32.

² B^{mr} transpose *the last two*; B^m pharusā-. For xli.-xlii.
cp. D. i. 1. 9, vol. i. 4.

³ For xliii.-xlv. cp. A. IV. 247-250, vol. ii. 246;
VIII. 67, 68, vol. iv. 307.

⁴ So S^d B^r K; S^c B^m & viññātā.

⁵ Cp. M. i. 29.

⁶ Cp. A. IV. 198, vol. ii. 205.

tapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

(xlviii) Apare pi cattāro puggalā.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'² āvuso ekacco puggalo para-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no³ atta-hitāya. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo n' eva atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'⁴ āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti para-hitāya ca.

(xlix) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Tamo tama-parāyano,⁵ joti-parāyano, joti tama-parāyano, joti joti-parāyano.

(l) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Samaṇa-m-acalo,⁶ samaṇa-padumo, samaṇa-puṇḍarīko, samaṇa-sukhumālo.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

⁷ Paṭhamaka-bhāṇāvāram nitṭhitam.⁷

2. 1. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame pañca?

(i) Pañca - kkhandhā.⁸ Rūpa - kkhandho, vedanā - kkhandho, saññā - kkhandho, saṃkhāra - kkhandho, viññāṇa - kkhandho.

(ii) Pañcūpādāna - kkhandhā.⁹ Rūpūpādāna - kkhandho,

¹ Cp. A. IV. 95, vol. ii. 95.

² S^d pana; B^{mr} K omit

³ S^c adds ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ Sum: Tamam eva param ayanam gati assati tama-parāyano. Cp. A. IV. 85, vol. ii. 85. S. i. 93.

⁶ Sum: Ma-kāro pada-sandhi-mattam. Cp. A. IV. 87. 1, vol. ii. 86.

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ Cp. A. IV. 200. 9, vol. ii. 214; vol. iv. 147.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 6, iii. A. IV. 41. 5, vol. ii. 45; 90. 3, vol. ii. 90; IX. 66, vol. iv. 458; X. 60. 4, vol. v. 109. M. i. 144.

vedanūpādāna-kkhandho, saññūpādāna-kkhandho, saṃ-kharūpādāna-kkhandho, viññānūpādāna-kkhandho.

(iii) Pañca kāma-guṇā.¹ Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā,² sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

✓ (iv) Pañca gatiyo.³ Nirayo, tiracchāna-yoni, petti-visayo,⁴ manussā,⁵ devā.

(v) Pañca macchariyāni.⁶ Āvāsa-macchariyaṃ, kula-macchariyaṃ, lābha-macchariyaṃ, vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ, dhamma-macchariyaṃ.

(vi) Pañca nīvaraṇāni.⁷ Kāmacchanda⁸ - nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

(vii) Pañc' oram-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.⁹ Sakkāya-ditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-parāmaṣo, kāmacchando, vyāpādo.

(viii) Pañc' uddham-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.¹⁰ Rūpa-rāgo, arūpa-rāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

¹ Cp. A. VI. 63. 3, vol. iii. 411; IX. 34. 3, vol. iv. 415; 38. 6, *ibid.* 430; 42. 2, *ibid.* 449; 65, *ibid.* 458. M. i. 85, 92, 144, 173, 454, 504; ii. 42; iii. 114.

² So S^{dt} B^m; S^c rajaniyyā; B^r K rajaniyā.

³ Cp. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459. M. i. 73. S. v. 474-477.

⁴ S^d visayā.

⁵ S^c manusso.

⁶ Cp. A. IX. 69, vol. iv. 459.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 68, vol. i. 71; xiii. 30, vol. i. 246; xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300; xxv. 16, *ante*, p. 49; xxxiv. 1. 6, (iv) *infra*. Cp. A. I. 2, vol. i. 3; III. 57, *ibid.* 161, *and onwards*. S. v. 60, 64, 84, 85, *and onwards*.

⁸ B^{mr} K kāmachanda.

⁹ Cp. D. xvi. 7, vol. ii. 92, 98; xix. 62, vol. ii. 252. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. iii. 56, 130; v. 69, 177, 178, *and onwards*.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IX. 70, vol. iv. 460; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. v. 191, 192, 241-243, *and onwards*.

(ix) Pañca sikkhāpadāni.¹ Pāṇātipatā veramaṇī, adinnā-dānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā veramaṇī.

(x) Pañca abhabba-ttḥānāni. ²Abhabbo āvuso khīṇā-savo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātamaṃ ādātum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kāraṇaṃ kāme paribhuñjitum, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya³-bhūto.

(xi) Pañca vyasanāni.⁴ Nāti-vyasaṇaṃ, bhoga-vyasaṇaṃ, roga-vyasaṇaṃ, sila-vyasaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi-vyasaṇaṃ. N' āvuso⁵ sattā nāti-vyasaṇa-hetu vā bhoga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā roga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.⁶ Sila-vyasaṇa-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ uppajjanti.

(xii) Pañca sampadā.⁷ Nāti-sampadā, bhoga-sampadā, ārogya-sampadā, sila-sampadā, diṭṭhi-sampadā. N' āvuso⁸ sattā nāti-sampadā-hetu vā bhoga-sampadā-hetu vā ārogya-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Sila-sampadā-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.

(xiii) Pañca ādinavā⁹ dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Idh'

¹ Cp. A. V. 179. 3, vol. iii. 212. S. ii. 167.

² Cp. D. xxix. 26; *ante*, p. 133.

³ So SS B^m; B^r K āgāriya.

⁴ B^{mr} K byasanāni. Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS tenāvuso. Sum *points to a reading ten'* eva; Sum S^{cd} ten' eva pan' āvuso; Sum B^r ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K upapajjanti.

⁷ Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁸ As above. Sum *reads ten'* eva n' āvuso.

⁹ B^{mr} ādinavā. For xiii. and xiv. cp. D. xvi. 1. 23, 24, vol. ii. 85, 86. A. V. 213, vol. iii. 252, 253.

āvuso dussilo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilassa vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva paraṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paraṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paraṃ yadi gahapati-paraṃ yadi samaṇa-paraṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅko-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilo sīla-vipanno sammūlho kālaṃ kārōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā.

(xiv) Iañca ānisaṃsā silavato sīla-sampadāya. Idh' āvuso silavā sīla-sampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso silavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva paraṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paraṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paraṃ yadi gahapati-paraṃ yadi samaṇa-paraṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavā sīla-sampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso silavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso silavato sīla-sampadāya.

(xv) Codakena¹ āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo:— 'Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abbhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attha-saṃhi-

¹ Cp. A. V. 167. 1, 2, vol. iii. 196.

tena vakkhāmi no anatta-saṃhitena, metta-cittena vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti.' Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

(xvi) Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni:¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ:—'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Appābādho² hoti appātāṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nāti-sitīya nācunhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Asatto hoti amāyāvi yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā³ Satthari vā viññūsu⁴ vā sabrahmacārisu.⁵ Āraddha - viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāḷha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkha-kkhaya-gāminiyaṃ.

(xvii) Pañca suddhāvāsā. Avihā, Atappā, Sudassā, Sudassī, Akaniṭṭhā.⁷

(xviii) Pañca anāgāmino. Antarā-parinibbāyi,⁸ upahacca-parinibbāyi, asaṃkhāra-parinibbāyi, sasāṃkhāra-parinibbāyi, uddhamso Akaṇiṭṭha-gāmi.

(xix) Pañca ceto-khilā.⁹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari

¹ Cp. A. V. 53, vol. iii. 65. M. ii. 95, 128.

² Cp. D. xxx. 2. 8, *ante*, p. 166. ³ K āvikatā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K viññū (but viññūsu in D. xxxiv. 1. 6).

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c brahmacārisu; S^{dt} sabrahmacārisu.

⁶ K pahānāyasu.

⁷ Cp. D. xiv. 3. 31, vol. ii. 52. M. iii. 103.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 86. 3, vol. ii. 233; VII. 16. 4, 17. 4, vol. iv. 14, 15, *cp.* 146, 380; X. 63. 3, vol. v. 120. S. v. 70. 201, 204, 237, 285, 314, 378.

⁹ K -khilā, and onwards. In xxxiv. 1. 6 (v) *infra* B^m has khilā also, but not B^r. A. V. 205, vol. iii. 248; IX. 71, vol. iv. 460; X. 14, vol. v. 17. M. i. 101.

kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pathamo ceto-khilo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu Dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . pe . . . Saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . ¹sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati¹ . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. ²Ayaṃ pañcama ceto-khilo.

(xx) Pañca cetaso vinibandhā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāme⁴ avigata⁵-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata - pipāso avigata - parilāho avigata-taṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata-rāgo hoti avigata - chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-parilāho avigata-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pathamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kāye avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho. Rūpe avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho. Yāvadattham udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyya-sukhaṃ phassa-sukhaṃ middha-sukhaṃ anuyutto viharati.⁶ Puna ca paraṃ āvuso

¹⁻¹ *S^c omits*; *S^d sikkhativicikicchati.*

² *So SS*; *B^{mr} K insert yassa cittaṃ . . . padhānāya.*

³ *So S^c Br K Sum*; *S^d vinikaṇḍā*; *S^t B^m vinibaddhā.*
Cp. A. IX. 72, vol. iv. 461. M. i. 101.

⁴ *So SS Sum*; *B^{mr} K kāmesu*; *and below.*

⁵ *So S^c K*; *S^{dt} avita*; *B^{mr} avita*; *B^m afterwards avigata.*
Other forms in S^d are āgata and avihata; *K avita.*

⁶ *The sequel to this clause is understood. The formula of enumeration seems accidentally omitted: ayaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho.*

bhikkhu aññatarāṃ deva-nikāyaṃ¹ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati—'Iminā 'haṃ vatena vā silena vā² tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.' Yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññatarāṃ deva-nikāyaṃ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati—'Iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti,' tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

(xxi) Pañc' indriyāni. Cakkhundriyaṃ,³ sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ.

(xxii) Aparāṇi pi⁴ pañc' indriyāni. Sukhindriyaṃ,⁵ dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ, upekkhindriyaṃ.⁶

(xxiii) Aparāṇi pi pañc' indriyāni. Saddhindriyaṃ,⁷ viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

(xxiv) Pañca nissāraṇiṃ⁸ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu⁹ cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati¹⁰ na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ suga-

¹ S^{dt} omit puna . . . āvuso; S^l aññatarā devanikāya; S^t devanikāya.

² So SS; B^{mr} K silena vā vatena vā.

³ Cp. M. i. 295 (cp. 9). S. iv. 168-9.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Cp. S. v. 207 ff.

⁶ So S^c; S^d B^{mr} K upekkh^o; S^t upekh^o corrected to upekkh^o.

⁷ Cp. A. I. 20. 22, vol. i. 39; III. 152, *ibid.* 297; IV. 162. 2, vol. ii. 149; vol. iii. 277, 282.

⁸ B^m nissaraṇiṃ; B^r nissaraṇiṃ; Sum nissāraṇiṃ. Cp. below, 2. 2 (xiv) and xxxiv. 1. 4 (vii). A. V. 200, vol. iii. 245.

⁹ B^{mr} kāme.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} Sum-S^l; S^t na sampasīdati; B^{mr} K Sum-S^c-B^r na pasīdati.

taṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam kāmehi, ye ca kāma-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikarotō vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpāda-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpesu² cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpa-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāya-nirodhaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāya-nirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāya-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto

¹ So Sct ; S^d rūpa ; B^{mr} K rūpe.

² So S^{cd} ; S^t arūposu ; B^{mr} K arūpe.

so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idaṃ akkhātaṃ sakkāya-jissaraṇaṃ.

(xxv) Pañca vimuttāyatanāni.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Sattā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko² sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Sattā dhammaṃ leseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanāṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti.³ Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tatthā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca⁴ hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanāṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā⁵ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ leseti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti.⁷ Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati,

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 6 (ix). A. V. 26, vol. iii. 21.

² K garuṭṭhāniyo, and below.

³ B^{mr} K omit down to next api ca kho, and insert samhitaṃ.

⁴ Sc inserts na.

⁵ So St; Scd ca.

⁶ So St; Scd omit.

⁷ B^{mr} K go on to next api ca kho.

passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Saṭṭhā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā¹ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati'.² Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Saṭṭhā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, api ca kho assa³ aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ⁴ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca.⁵ Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ

¹ So Sⁱ; S^{cd} omit.

² B^{mr} go on to next api ca khvāssa; K pa.

³ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁴ SS vary between suggahitaṃ and suggahitaṃ; Sum-S^{cd} suggahitaṃ; B^{mr} sugahitaṃ; K Sum-B^r suggahitaṃ.

⁵ SS add hoti.

vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ pañcamam vimuttāyatanam.

¹ (xxvi) Pañca vimutti-paripācāniyā saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, paḥāna-saññā, virāga-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame cha?

(i) Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni.² Cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam.

(ii) Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni.³ Rūpāyatanam, saddāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbayātanam, dhammāyatanam.

(iii) Cha viññāṇa-kāyā.⁴ Cakkhu-viññāṇam,⁵ sota-viññāṇam, ghāna-viññāṇam, jivhā-viññāṇam, kāya-viññāṇam, mano-viññāṇam.

(iv) Cha phassa-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphasso,⁶ sota-samphasso, ghāna-samphasso, jivhā-samphasso, kāya-samphasso, mano-samphasso.

(v) Cha vedanā-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā,⁷

¹ Cp. *infra* 2. 2 (xxii), 3 (viii). A. VII. 46. 11-15, vol. iv. 51. S. iii. 155; v. 132, 345.

² Cp. D. xxii. 15, vol. ii. 302; *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (iii). A. X. 60. 5, vol. v. 109. S. iv. 2, 7, 9, 11; v. 426.

³ Cp. S. iv. 2 ff., 8, 10, 12; v. 202. For (i) and (ii) cp. M. i. 61; iii. 32, 216, 272-3, 280-1.

⁴ For the following groups see D. xxii. 19, vol. ii. 308. M. iii. 281.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 4, 251; iii. 61. For (iii-viii) cp. A. vol. iv. 147; v. 359.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 3, 251. ⁷ Cp. M. i. 51. S. ii. 3, 247, 251.

sota-samphassajā vedanā, ghāna-samphassajā vedanā, jivhā-samphassajā vedanā, kāya-samphassajā vedanā, mano-samphassajā vedanā.

(vi) Cha saññā-kāyā. Rūpa-saññā,¹ sadda-saññā, gandhasaññā, rasa-saññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhamma-saññā.

(vii) Cha sañcetanā-kāyā. Rūpa-sañcetanā,² sadda-sañcetanā, gandha-sañcetanā, rasa-sañcetanā, phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā, dhamma-sañcetanā.

(viii) Cha taṇhā-kāyā. Rūpa-taṇhā,³ sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā.

(ix) Cha agāravā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso.

(x) Cha gāravā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁶ viharati sappatisso, Dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Saṃghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

(xi) Cha somanassūpavicārā.⁷ Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

¹ Cp. S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60.

² Cp. S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60, 227, 230, 233.

³ Cp. D. xv. 7, vol. ii. 58 ; *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (iv). M. iii. 282. S. ii. 3, 234, 251.

⁴ Cp. *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (v). For these six cp. A. VI. 40. 5, vol. iii. 340, with addition of samādhimīṇi, VII. 56. 1, vol. iv. 84.

⁵ So SS B^{mr} ; K sagāravā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (vi).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K ; S^c gāravo.

⁷ On (xi-xiii) cp. M. iii. 240. S. iv. 232.

(xii) Cha domanassūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiii) Cha upekhūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekha-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddhaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekha-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiv) Cha sārāṇiyā¹ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ² paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi³ c'eva raho ca, ayam pi⁴ dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo⁵ garu-karaṇo⁶ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo⁷ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu⁸ ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattum pi, tathā-rūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharma-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu⁹ yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni¹⁰ acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathā-rūpesu silesu sila-sāmañña-gato

¹ So S^{dt} K; S^c sārāṇiyā; B^m sārāṇiyā; B^r sārāṇiyā; Sum-S^c-B^r sārāṇiya; Sum-S^d sārāṇiya. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (i). A. VI. 11, vol. iii. 288. M. i. 322; ii. 250.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 11, vol. ii. 80. A. XI. 18. 15, 30; vol. v. 350, 353.

³ So S^t B^m; S^c B^r K āvi; S^d āvi. ⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c karuṇo. ⁶ S^d karuṇo.

⁷ S^{ed} omit.

⁸ S^c bhikkhuno; S^d bhikkhunā.

⁹ S^c bhikkhuno; S^d adds diṭṭhi ayāni (tāni, etc.).

¹⁰ S^c abaddhāni; K akkhaṇḍāni.

viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi e'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā eki-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti¹ takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayaṇā tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi e'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā eki-bhāvāya saṃvattati.

(xv) Cha vivāda-mūlāni.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi³ agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Dhamme pi⁴ agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, sikkhāya pi⁵ na paripūra⁶-kāri hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, sikkhāya na paripūra-kari,⁷ so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahu-janassa⁹ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo hoti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhi hoti palāsi¹⁰. . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchā-diṭṭhi . . .

¹ S^c niyyati.

² Cp. A. VI. 36, vol. iii. 334. M. ii. 245.

³ S^c sattharīpi: S^d omits pi.

⁴ S^d omits pi.

⁵ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t B^r K omitt.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} paripūri; K paripūri.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K adds hoti.

⁸ So K; SS B^{mr} omitt so. A. omits yo ⁹ B^r omits.

¹⁰ So S^t B^{mr} Sum-S^d-B^r; S^c palāsi; S^d palāsi; K palāsi.

sanditṭhi-parāmāsī¹ hoti ādhāna-gāhī² duppaṭinissaggi.³ Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sanditṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe . . . pe . . . sikkhāya⁴ na paripūra-kāri hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari⁵ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya na paripūra-kāri, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahujanassa⁶ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavāya⁷ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo hoti.

(xvi) Cha dhātuyo.⁸ Pathavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātu, viññāṇa-dhātu.

(xvii) Cha nissāraṇīyā⁹ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya :—'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā

¹ S^{cd} parāmāsī.

² So Br K Sum; S^c adhānagāhī; S^d ādhānagāhī; S^t adhānagāhī; B^m ādhānagāhī.

³ Br K -nissaggi.

⁴ B^{mr} K add pi.

⁵ K adds pi, and after Dhamme, etc.

⁶ S^c bahuno janassa; S^{dt} bahujanojanassa; B^{mr} omit.

⁷ S^{cd} anvāssavāya.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 61. 6; vol. i. 176. M. iii. 91, 62, 240. S. ii. 248, 231, 234.

⁹ S^c nissāraṇīyo; S^d nissāraṇīyo; S^t nissāraṇissāraṇīyā; B^m K nissāraṇīyā; Br Sum-S^d nissāraṇīyā; Sum-S^c nissāraṇīyā; Sum-Br nissāraṇīya. Cp. ante 2. 1 (xx). Cp. A. VI. 13, vol. iii. 290.

bahuli-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā² anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi,³ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso⁴ anavakāso. Yaṃ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā ceto-vimutti. Idha pana āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Karunā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi,⁵ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ karuṇāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Muditā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ muditāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 3, vol. ii. 103. So SS (S^d corrected to -kathā); B^{mr} K yāni.

² S^{cd} kathā.

³ K abbhacikkha.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS omit here and often afterwards.

⁵ So K here.

katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yadidaṃ muditā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Upekhā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekhā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Animittā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hotīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ animittāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabba-nimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'“Asmīti” kho me vighātāṃ,² “āyaṃ ahaṃ asmīti”³ na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ⁴ cittaṃ⁵ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi

¹ B^{mr} K add taṃ.² So SS; B^{mr} K vigatāṃ.³ S^c ayamhamasmītiṃ; S^d ayamhamasmīti; S^t ayamhamasmīte; B^m ayamhamasmīti; B^r ayamhamasmīnti; K ayamhamasmīti.⁴ S^c sallāpaṃ, and below.⁵ S^t cittasaṃ.

sādhū Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ 'asmīti'¹ vighāte² 'ayam aham asmīti'³ asamanupassato,⁴ atha ca paṇ' assa vicikicchā-kathamkathā-sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tthassatīti, n' etaṃ tthānam vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso vicikicchā-kathamkathā-sallassa,⁵ yadidam 'asmīti'⁶ māna⁷-samugghāto.

(xviii) Cha anuttariyāni.⁸ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussutānuttariyaṃ.

(xix) Cha anussati-tthānāni.⁹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

(xx) Cha sātata¹⁰-vihārā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano,¹¹ upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.

(xxi) Cha ābhijātiyo.¹³ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhi-

¹ K asmīnti, and below.

² SS vighāto. B^{mr} K vigate read vighāte.

³ So S^c K; S^d ayamhamasmīti; B^m ayamahamasmiti; K adds ca. ⁴ S^c assamanupassato.

⁵ So S^c.

⁶ K asmīnti.

⁷ Br mānassa.

⁸ S^d chanutt^o; S^t chānutt^o. Cp. A. VI. 8. 30; vol. iii. 284, 325.

⁹ S^c anussatiyānāni. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (ii). A. VI. 9. 25; vol. iii. 284, 288, 312-317.

¹⁰ So B^m Sum-Br; S^c K Sum-S^{cd} satta; S^d satthā; S^t sattā; B^r sassata. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (viii). A. IV. 195. 8; vol. ii. 198, where Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids propose *santa* (*Index*).

¹¹ Cp. A. VI. 1. 3, vol. iii. 279.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca, and below.

¹³ So SS B^{mr} K. Cp. A. VI. 57. 4; vol. iii. 384.

jātika samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati. Idha paṇ² āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati. Idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati.

(xxii) Cha nibbedha - bhāgiya - saññā. Anicca - saññā,³ anicca dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, paṭāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Samma - Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha⁴ sabbe⁵ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.⁶

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Samma - Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁶ eva⁶ saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame satta ?

(i) Satta dhanāni.⁷ Saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paṇṇā-dhanaṃ.

(ii) Satta sambojjhaṅgā.⁸ Sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-

¹ S^t omits this second clause, and in the third omits akaṇhaṃ, and reads dhammaṃ for nibbānaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K omit, and below.

³ Cp. ante 2. 1 (xxvi), 243, and 3 (viii) infra.

⁴ SS yattha.

⁵ B^{mr} K add chakkānaṃ pañca-visati samattaṃ. Sum only reckons twenty-two.

⁶ S^t sabbe (omitting eva).

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K ariyadhanāni. Cp. infra, xxiv. 1. 8 (i). A. VII. 5-6; vol. iv. 4.

⁸ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16; vol. ii. 79, 303; infra xxiv. 1. 8 (ii). A. I. 20. 32, vol. i. 39, cp. 53, 297; IV. 14, vol. ii. 16; IV. 236, 5, *ibid.* 237, and onwards. S. v. 63 ff., 77.

vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgo.

(iii) Satta samādhi-parikkharā.¹ Sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati.

(iv) Satta asaddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho² hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti.

(v) Satta saddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho³ hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upatṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti.

(vi) Satta sappurisa-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū ca.⁵

(vii) Satta niddesa-vatthūni.⁶ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhā-samādāne avigata-pemo. Dhamma-nisantīyā tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhamma-nisantīyā avigata-pemo. Iccā-vinaye tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca iccā-vinaye avigata-pemo. Paṭisallāne tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne avigata-pemo. Viriyārambhe tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigata-pemo. Sati-nepakke tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca sati - nepakke avigata-

¹ Cp. D. xviii. 27, vol. ii. 216. A. VII. 42, vol. iv. 40; cp. I. 20. 33, vol. i. 40, cp. 297.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (v). A. IV. 202. 1, vol. ii. 218; vol. iv. 145. S. ii. 159 ff., 206.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vi). A. VII. 40. 4, vol. iv. 38, cp. 145. S. ii. 207.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vii). Cp. A. VII. 64. 2, vol. iv. 113.

⁵ S^{cd} puggalaparovaññū ca; S^t puggalaññū ca parova-raññū ca.

⁶ B^{mr} niddasa°. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (ix). A. VII. 18, vol. iv. 15; 99. 4, *ibid.* 36 (niddasa-vatthūni).

pemo: Ditṭhi-paṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhi-paṭivedhe avigata-pemo.

(viii) Satta saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādinava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

(ix) Satta balāni.² Saddhā-balaṃ, viriya-balaṃ, bhiru-balaṃ, ottappa-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.³

(x) Satta viññāna-tṭhitiyo.⁴ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca⁵ devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā pathamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayaṃ duttiyā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakinā.⁶ Ayaṃ catutthā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-sannānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañ-cāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānancāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñceti' ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāna-tṭhiti.

(xi) Satta puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā.⁸ Ubhato bhāga-vi-

¹ Cp. 2. 1 (xxvi), *ante*, 243, 2 (xxii), 251. For a similar list *cp.* A. VII. 45, vol. iv. 46.

² Cp. A. VII. 3-4, vol. iv. 3. *Ante*, 1. 11 (xxvi), 229.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} place sati-balaṃ third (*cp.* Childers, *s.v.*, balaṃ).

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 33, vol. ii. 68, and below, 3. 2, (iii). A. VII. 41, vol. iv. 39.

⁵ S^p S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omit ca . . . ca.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c subhakinā.

⁷ S^{cd} chaṭṭhi; S^t chaṭṭha; B^{mr} chaṭṭhā; K chaṭṭhi.

⁸ Cp. A. VII. 14, vol. iv. 10. Cp. *eight*, 3. 1 (iii), 255.

mutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhī, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

(xii) Satta anusayā.¹ Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

(xiii) Satta saṃyojanāni. Anunaya-saṃyojanam,² paṭigha-saṃyojanam, diṭṭhi-saṃyojanam, vicikicchā-saṃyojanam, māna-saṃyojanam, bhavarāga-saṃyojanam, avijjā-saṃyojanam.

(xiv) Satta adhikarāna-samathā³ uppannuppannānam adhikarānānam samathāya vūpasamāya.⁴ Sammukhā⁵-vinayo dātabbo, sati-vinayo dātabbo, amūḷha-vinayo dātabbo, patinñāya karetabbam, yebbhuyasikā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā,⁶ tiṇa-vatthārako.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

Dutiyaka-bhānavāraṃ.⁷

3. 1. Atthi kho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena atthā dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame atthā?

(i) Atthā micchattā. Micchā-diṭṭhi,⁸ micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhī.

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (iv). A. VII. 11, vol. iv. 9. S. v. 60.

² So S^c B^{mr}; S^d anusaya^o; S^t anusayaṃyojanam; K kāma-saṃyojanam. Cp. A. VII. 8, vol. iv. 7.

³ Cp. A. VII. 80, vol. iv. 144.

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} upasamāya. ⁵ S^c sammukhāya

⁶ So B^m; S^c pāpiyasikā; S^d tāpiyyāsikā; S^t thāpiyyasikā; B^r pāpiyasikā; K pāpiyyasikā.

⁷ So SS; not in B^{mr} K.

⁸ Cp. D. xxiii. 31, vol. ii. 353. A. IV. 205. 3, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 3, vol. iv. 237.

(ii) *Attha sammattā*.¹ *Sammā-dit̐thi* . . . pe . . . *sammā-samādhī*.

(iii) *Attha puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā*. *Sotāpanno sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno*, *sakad-āgāmi sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno*, *anāgami anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno*, *arahā arahattāya*² *paṭipanno*.

(iv) *Attha kusita-vatthūni*.³ *Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handābaṃ nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya*. *Idaṃ paṭhamam kusita-vatthum*.⁴ *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati* . . . pe . . . *Idaṃ duttiyam kusita-vatthum*. *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati*. . . *Idaṃ tatiyam kusita-vatthum*. *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati*. . . *Idaṃ catuttham kusita-vatthum*. *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇ-*

¹ *Cp.* D. xviii. 27; xix. 61; xxii. 21; xxiii. 31; vol. ii. 216, 251, 312, 353. A. IV. 205. 5, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 6, vol. iv. 238. S. v. 8-10.

² *So* SS; B^{mr} *arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya*; K *arahattasacchikiriyāya*.

³ *Cp.* A. VIII. 80, vol. iv. 332.

⁴ *So* SS; B^{mr} K *vatthu*.

clāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto¹ akammañño,² handāhaṃ nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamam kusita-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam maññe, handāhaṃ nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham kusita-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādhō. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Uppanno kho me³ appamattako ābādhō, atthi kappo nippajjitum, handāhaṃ nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam sattamam kusita-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam aṭṭhamam kusita-vatthum.

(v) Attha ārabha-vatthūni.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā⁵ kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me⁶ karontena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyati.' So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam pathamam ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā

¹ B^m kilamanto.

² S^c akkammañño; S^t āk³.

³ B^{mr} K add ayaṃ.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vi). A. VIII, 70. 10-18, vol. iv. 334.

⁵ K bhikkhu.

⁶ K omits.

kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam dutiyaṃ ārabbha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam tatiyaṃ ārabbha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam catutthaṃ ārabbha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamaṃ ārabbha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭhaṃ ārabbha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuo uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, tñānaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho vaddeyya,¹ handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mf} K A pavaḍḍheyya.

Idaṃ sattamaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tṇānam kho paṇ’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādhopaccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhiḡamaṃ asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhiḡamaṃ asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ atṭhamam ārabha-vatthum.

(vi) Atṭha dāna-vatthūni.¹ Āsajja dānaṃ deti. Bhaya dānaṃ deti.² ‘Adāsi me’ ti dānaṃ deti. ‘Dassati me ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Sāhu dānaṃ ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun’³ ti dānaṃ deti. ‘Idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchatiti’ dānaṃ deti. Cittālaṃkāra-cittapaṭikkhārattham dānaṃ deti.

(vii) Atṭha dānupattiyo.⁴ Idh’ āvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā brahmanassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ malā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-pādipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. So passati khattiya-mahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ vā gaḥapati-mahāsālaṃ vā paṇḍahi kāma-guṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.⁵ Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Aho vatāhaṃ’⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇa - mahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapati - mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyutaṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti.’⁷ So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ⁸ uttariṃ⁹ abhāvitaṃ tatr’ uppattiya¹⁰ sam-

¹ Cp. A. VIII. 31, vol. iv. 236.

² Sc *arranges the clauses differently*: Dassati . . . Bhayā . . . Adāsi me . . .

³ So SS; B^{mr} K na dātun.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; Br K -ūpapattiyo. Cp. A. VIII. 35, vol. iv. 239.

⁵ St parivār°.

⁶ Sc vatāyaṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K uppajjeyyanti.

⁸ So SS K Sum-Scd Br; B^{mr} ’dhimuttaṃ.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K uttari-. ¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K tatrūpapattiya-

vattati. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijjhat' āvuso silavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā.¹ Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ tatr' uppattiyā samvattati. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijjhat' āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Tāvatisā devā. . . . Yamā devā. . . . Tusitā devā. . . . Nimmāna-ratī devā. . . . Paranimmita-vasavattī devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ tatr' uppattiyā samvattati. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijjhat' āvuso silavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Brahmakāyikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ tatr' uppattiyā samvattati. Tañ ca kho

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K visuddhattā, and onwards.

silavato vadāmi no dussilassa vitarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijjhat' āvuso silavato ceto-panidhi vitarāgattā.¹

(viii) Atṭha parisā.² Khattiya-parisā, Brāhmaṇa-parisā, Gahapati-parisā, Samāṇa-parisā, Cātummahārājika-parisā, Tāvatisa-parisā, Māra-parisā, Brahma-parisā.

(ix) Atṭha loka-dhamma.³ Lābho ca alābho ca yāso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

(x) Atṭha abhibhāyatanāni.⁴ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nila-vaṇṇāni nila-nidassanāni nila-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nilaṃ nila-vaṇṇam nila-nidassanam nila-nibhāsam—seyyathā⁵ vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭham⁶ nilaṃ nila-vaṇṇam nila-nidassanam nila-nibhāsam—evaṃ eva⁷ ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati

¹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^c vitarāgassa suddhattā.

² K *transposes groups* (vii) and (viii). Cp. D. xvi. 3. 21, vol. ii. 109. A. VIII. 69, vol. iv. 307.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (iii). A. VIII. 5, vol. iv. 156.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 24, vol. ii. 110. A. I. 20. 47, vol. i. 40; VIII. 65, vol. iv. 305, cp. 348; X. 29. 6, vol. v. 61.

⁵ S^c in each case adds pi; S^d pi in first two, omitted in third, text in confusion in fourth.

⁶ S^c always vimattam.

⁷ SS B^{mr} evam evam; K evameva; cp. xvi. 3. 29.

nilāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhībhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī

eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra-puppham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimatṭham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhībhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujivaka-puppham lohitakam lohitaka-vaṇṇam lohitaka-nidassanam lohitaka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimatṭham lohitakam lohitaka-vaṇṇam lohitaka-nidassanam lohitaka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamam abhībhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimatṭham odātam odāta-vaṇṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhībhāyatanam.

(xi) Aṭṭha vimokhā.¹ Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayam paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko

¹ Cp. D. xv. 85, vol. ii. 70; xvi. 3. 33, vol. ii. 111. A. I. 20. 55, vol. i. 40; VIII. 66, vol. iv. 306, cp. 349.

bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. 'Sulhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta - saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñceti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattama vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā - vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam yathayidaṃ brahmacariyam . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame nava?

(i) Nava āghāta - vatthūni.¹ 'Anattham me acarīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me caratīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati.

(ii) Nava āghāta - paṭivīnaya.² 'Anattham me acari,³ tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivīneti. 'Anattham

¹ Cp. A. IX. 29, vol. iv. 408.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (vi). A. IX. 30, vol. iv. 408.

³ SS acari . . . carati, but carissatīti (S^d omits this clause); B^{mr} K acariti . . . caratīti.

me carati, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham me carissatīti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti,' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

(iii) Nava sattāvāsā.¹ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññīno seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ pathamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññīno seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍatā. Ayaṃ duttiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññīno seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññīno, seyyathā pi devā Subhakinā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā asaṇṇīno appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asaṇṇa-sattā. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N' atthi kiñciti' ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ atthamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso.

(iv) ²Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya - vāsāya.³

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (iii). A. IX. 24, vol. iv. 401.

² S^d Nava akkhavatta-kappe. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evaṃ āhāro, etc. A long story is here inserted, which ends: 'So Bhagavā parinibbānāna (sic) asamayā,' and continues as in text.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vii). Eight in A. VIII. 29, vol. iv. 225.

Idh' āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno¹ hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati² opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ uppanno³ hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamaṃ brahmacariya-vāsāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo tiracchāna-yoniṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ duttiyo akkhaṇo asamaṃ brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . pe . . . petti-visayaṃ uppanno hoti . . . asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . dighāyukaṃ deva-nikāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . paccattimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁴ hoti milakkhasu⁵ avinñātāresu yatha n' atthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. ⁶Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamaṃ brahmacariya-vāsāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti micchā-ditṭhiko viparita-dassano—'N'atthi dinnam,⁸ n' atthi yittham, n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukata⁹-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi para¹⁰-loko.

¹ So S^c B^m K (B^m K in next clause upapanno), and so below; S^d uppannā.

² So S^d B^m K; S^c desiyati.

³ So S^cdt; B^m K upapanno.

⁴ So S^d B^m K; S^c paccājāto; S^t paccājāyato.

⁵ So S^t; S^cdt milakkhasu; B^m milakkhūsu; K milakkha-kesu.

⁶ B^m K omit the repetition, and go on at majjhimesu janapadesu.

⁷ K paccā here; S^t paccājāyato; S^d pacca.

⁸ Cp. D. ii. 23.

⁹ So SS; B^m K sukata. All agree on dukkat^o.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m omits the two loko clauses; B^r K paro.

n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke Samāna-Brāhmaṇā samaggatā sammā-paṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti.' Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti¹ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitanam attham aññātum. Ayaṃ atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno² hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti³ paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitanam attham aññātum. Ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

(v) Nava anupubba-vihārā. ⁵Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicāranam vupasamā . . . pe⁶ . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . cātutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso⁷ rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā, nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā. 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsañāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamina 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatik-

¹ K omits so ca hoti.

² So Sedt; Bmr K na uppanno.

³ So Sdt Bmr; Sc K omit-so ca hoti.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ Cp. above, 1. 11 (iv), 222. *Infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (ix).

A. IX. 32, vol. iv. 410.

⁶ So SS; Bmr abbreviate; K has full text.

⁷ Cp. above, 3. 2 (iii), 263.

kamma 'N' atthi kiñcēti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ¹ upasampajja viharati.

(vi) Nava anupubba-nirodhā.² Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa kāma-saññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpa-saññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāṇāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇāñcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena 'nava dhammā samānad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.³

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame dasa?

(i) Dasa nātha-karaṇā⁴ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, ⁵ pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ p' āvuso bhikkhu

¹ S^c nirodha; S^t nirodhaṃgāmī.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (x). A. IX. 31, vol. iv. 409.

³ B^{mr} add navakānaṃ peyyālo; K navakānaṃ peyyālo ca.

⁴ S^d karaṇa. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (i), 290.

⁵ Cp. D. xiii. 42, vol. i. 250; xxvi. 28, *ante*, 77. A. X. 23. 17, vol. v. 23; 50. 3, *ibid.* 89.

sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī sam-ādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayam pi¹ dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti suta-dhara suta-sannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā² majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthaṃ³ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ⁴ abhivadanti, tathā-rūpassa dhammā bahussutā⁵ honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu subbaco⁷ hoti sovacassa-karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusā-saniṃ. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti . . . pe . . . padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṅkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ . . . pe . . . alaṃ saṃvidhātum, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti piya-samudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulāra-pāmuḍḍo.⁸ Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti . . . pe . . . ulāra-pāmuḍḍo, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ

¹ So SS; B^{mr} (ayam); K omits pi.

² S^d kalyāṇaṃ, and onwards.

³ B^{mr} sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ S^d inserts pakāseti.

⁵ S^d bahussutassa; S^t bahutāssa.

⁶ So Sct B^{mr}; S^d K dhātā.

⁷ B^r K suvacō.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} pāmojjo; K olāra-pāmojjo.

āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarā¹-civara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati,² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam-padāya thāmaṇā dāḥa-parakkamo³ anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati . . . pe . . . anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anus-saritā. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu satimā⁴ hoti . . . pe . . . saritā anussaritā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhaya⁵-gāminiyā. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

(ii) Dasa kasināyatanāni.⁶ Paṭhavi-kasiṇam eko sañ-jānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁷ appamānaṃ. Āpo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . tejo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nila-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odāta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāpa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁸ appamānaṃ.

¹ So SS; B^{ms} K itaritarehi.

² Cp. ante, 2. 1 (xvi) 237.

³ S^c parakamo.

⁴ SS saritā.

⁵ S^d dukkhakkakhaya.

⁶ Cp. infra, xxxiv. 2. 3 (ii). A. X. 25, vol. v. 46; 29. 4, ibid. 60.

⁷ So S^c B^{ms} Sum-S^{ed}.Br; S^d addhayaṃ; S^t ayañcayaṃ; K anvayaṃ.

⁸ As above; S^t ayañcayaṃ.

(iii) *Dasa akusala-kammapathā*.¹ *Pānātipāto*, *adinnā-dānam*, *kāmesu micchācāro*, *musā-vādo*, *pisunā vācā*, *pharusā vācā*, *samphappalāpo*, *abhijjhā*, *vyāpādo*, *micchā-ditthi*.

(iv) *Dasa kusala-kammapathā*.² *Pānātipātā veramanī*, *adinnādānā veramanī*, *kāmesu micchācārā veramanī*, *musā-vādā veramanī*, *pisunāya vācāya*³ *veramanī*, *pharusāya vācāya*⁴ *veramanī*, *samphappalāpā veramanī*, *anabhijjhā*, *avyāpādo*, *sammā-ditthi*.

(v) *Dasa ariya-vāsā*.⁵ *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti chaḷaṅga-samannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panunna*⁶ *pacceka-sacco samavaya-satthesano*⁷ *anāvila-saṃkappo passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimutta-paṇño*. *Kathaṅ c' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti?* *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāmaccchando*⁸ *pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīna-middham pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti*. *Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti*.

Kathaṅ c' āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti? *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno*. *Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. . . Ghānena gandham ghāyivā. . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā. . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā. . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno*. *Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti*. *Kathaṅ c' āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?* *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu satarakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti*. *Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho*

¹ *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (v). ² *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vi).

³ *Sct* *pisunāvācāya*; *Sd* *pisunāvācā*.

⁴ *So Sct*; *Sd* *pharusāvācā*.

⁵ *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vii). A. X. 19, vol. v. 29.

⁶ *So Sct Bmr*; *S* *panunna*; *K* *panunna*.

⁷ *S* *satthesano*; *Sd* *sañcavayasatthesano*.

⁸ *For this succession cp. D. xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300.*

hoti. 'Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ adhiyāseti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti,¹ saṃkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti.² Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthu-pacceka-saccāni sabbāni 'ssa tāni³ nunnāni⁴ honti panunnāni cattāni vattāni⁵ muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatthāni.⁶ Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satthasano⁷ hoti. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭipassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satthasano hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāma-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpāda-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhānaṃ asukhānaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-paṇṇo hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu 'Rāgo me pahīno uccinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Doso me pahīno uccinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhā-

¹ S^{dt} omit this clause; K puts it last.

² S^c paṭivajjeti.

³ S^d sabbānissaraṇāni.

⁴ S^t nunnāni.

⁵ SS (apparently) vattāni.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K; B^{mr} paṭipassaddhāni.

⁷ S^d samacayasatthasano.

vaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Moho me pahīno uccinna-mūlo talā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti.

(vi) Dasa asekkhā¹ dhammā. Asekkhā sammā-ditṭhi, asekho sammā-saṃkappo, asekkhā sammā-vācā, asekho sammā-kammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammā-vāyāmo, asekkhā sammā-sati, asekkhā sammā-samādhi, asekham sammā-ñāṇaṃ, asekkhā sammā-vimutti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhiti-kaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā vuttahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi²—'Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho³ tvaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ abhasīti.'

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi.⁴ Attamanā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtasena bhasitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Saṃgīti-Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.⁵

¹ K asekkhā. In xxxiv. 2. 3 (x), B^{mr} also asekkhā. Cp. A. X. 112 (asekhiyā), vol. v. 222

² S^c āyāmantesi; S^d omits; S^t amantesi.

³ S^c sādhuko.

⁴ SS ahosīti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ dasamaṃ; K Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma dasamaṃ Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.

[xxxiv. Dasuttara-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya¹ pokkharāṇiyā tire mahatā bhikkhu saṃghena saddhīṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'Āvuso bhikkhave² ti. 'Āvuso ti' kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

'Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi Dhammaṃ nibbāna-pattiyaṃ
Dukkhaṃ' antakiriyaṃ sabba-gantha-ppamocanaṃ.'

2. Eko āvuso dhammo bahu-kāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(i) Katamo eko dhammo bahu-kāro? Appamādo³ kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahu-kāro.

(ii) Katamo eko dhammo bhāvetabbo? Kāya-gatā sati⁴ sāta-sahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(iii) Katamo eko dhammo pariññeyyo? Phasso sāsaṃ upādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

¹ So haggarāya. ² So S^t B^{mr} K; Sed bhikkhavo.

³ Cp. A. I. 9. 3, vol. i. 16; VI. 53, vol. iii. 364. S. i. 89; v. 232.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 16, vol. i. 30; 20. 101, *ibid.* 42, ff. S. ii. 21; iv. 359.

(iv) Katamo eko dhammo pahātabbo? Asmi-māno.¹
Ayaṃ eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(v) Katamo eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo? Ayoniso-manasikāro.² Ayaṃ eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo.

(vi) Katamo eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo? Yoniso-manasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo.

(vii) Katamo eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho? Ānantariko³ ceto-samādhi. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(viii) Katamo eko dhammo uppādetabbo? Akuppaṇṇāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(ix) Katamo eko dhammo abhiññeyyo? Sabbe sattā āhāra-tṭhitikā.⁴ Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(x) Katamo eko dhammo sacchikātabbo? Akuppā ceto-vimutti.⁵ Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

It' ime⁶ dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dve dhammā⁷ bahu-kārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dve dhammā bahu-kārā? Sati ca sam-pajaññaṇ ca.⁸ Ime dve dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dve dhammā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dve dhammā pariññeyyā? Nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.¹⁰ Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 38. 4, vol. ii. 41; 200. 17, *ibid.* 216. V. 71. 8, vol. iii. 85 ff.

² For (v) and (vi) cp. A. vol. i. 4, 5, 13, 14, 16. S. v. 84, 93.

³ K anantariko.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 8, *ante*, 211.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 239; iv. 297.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K iti ime.

⁷ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9, *ante*, 212.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xviii), *ante*, 213.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxiii), *ante*, 213.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (i), *ante*, 212.

(iv) Katame dve dhammā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.¹ Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.² Ime dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Sovacassatā ca³ kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.⁴ Ime dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya,⁵ yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭi-vijjhā.

(viii) Katame dve dhammā uppādetabbā? Khaye ñāṇaṃ, anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.⁶ Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dve dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dve⁷ dhātu, saṃkhatā ca dhatu 'asaṃkhatā ca dhātu.⁸ Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame dve dhammā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime visati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

4. Tayo dhammā bahu-kārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame tayo dhammā bahu-kārā? Sappurisa-saṃsevo,¹⁰ saddhamma - savanaṃ,¹¹ dhammānudhamma-paṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā? Tayo samādhi,¹² savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāraṇatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (ii), *ante*, 212.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vi), *ante*, 212. ³ S^c inserts *visesā*.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vii), *ante*, 212. ⁵ Cp. S. iii. 69.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxiii), *ante*, 214.

⁷ S^t omits.

⁸ S^d omits; S^t asaṃkhā dhātu.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxii), *ante*, 214.

¹⁰ Cp. S. v. 347. ¹¹ K -ssavanaṃ.

¹² Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 10 (l), *ante*, 219.

(iii) Katame tayo dhammā pariññeyyā? Tisso vedanā,¹ sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame tayo dhammā pahātabbā? Tisso tanhā,² kāma-tanhā, bhava-tanhā, vibhava-tanhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni,³ lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni,⁴ alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Tisso nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo,⁵ kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ,⁶ yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame tayo dhammā uppādetabbā? Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atītamaṇse⁷ ñāṇaṃ, anagataṇse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṇse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā? Tisso dhātuyo,⁸ koma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā? Tisso vijjā,⁹ pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xxvi), *ante*, 216. M. i. 302, 396, 500.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xvi), *ante*, 216.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (i), *ante*, 214.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (ii), *ante*, 214.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), *ante*, 247.

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t āruppā; B^m K arūpaṃ.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^m K atītamaṇsa-, *and so onwards*.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xiii), *ante*, 215.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (lviii), *ante*, 220.

It' ime tiṃsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

5. Cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā? Cattāri cakkāni,¹ patirūpa-desa-vāso, sappurisūpassayo,² attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca kata-puññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhā-domanassam; vedanāsu . . . citta⁴ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhā-domanassam. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā? Cattāro āhārā,⁵ kabalīkārā⁶ āhāro olāriko vā sukhūmo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,⁷ viññāṇam catuttham. Ime kho cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cattāro dhammā pahātabbā? Cattāro oghā, kāmogho, bhavogho, ditthogho, avijjogho.⁸ Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cattāro yogā, kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.⁹ Ime cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cattāro viṣaṃyoga, kāmāyoga-viṣaṃyogo, bhavāyoga-viṣaṃyogo, ditthiyoga-viṣaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-viṣaṃyogo.¹⁰ Ime cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 31, vol. ii. 32.

² S^c B^{mr} sappurisasupassayo; S^d sappurisasupassayo;

S^d K sappurisuṇpassayo (*Childers*, sappurisuṇpassayo).

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (i), *ante*, 221.

⁴ S^d cittesu.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xvii), *ante*, 228.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} kabalī-; K kavalī-.

⁷ SS tatiyo.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxx), *ante*, 230.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxii), *ante*, 230.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxiii), *ante*, 230.

(vii) Katame cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cattāro samādhi, hāna-bhāgiyo¹ samādhi, thiti-bhāgiyo samādhi, visesa-bhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedha-bhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā? Cattār ñāṇāni, dhamme ñāṇaṃ,² anvaye ñāṇaṃ,² paricce³ ñāṇaṃ sammuti⁴-ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cattāri ariya-saccāni,⁵ dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī patipadā ariya-saccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni,⁶ sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime cattārisaṃ dhammā bhūtā tacehā tathā avitathā anaññatathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddha.

6. Pañca dhammā bahu-kārā, pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame pañca dhammā bahu-kārā? Pañca padhāni-yaṅgaṇi. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xvi), ante, 237*] . . . Ime pañca dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā? Pañcaṅgiko sammā-samādhi, pīti-pharaṇatā, sukha-pharaṇatā, ceto-

¹ See these four as saññā, A. IV. 179, vol. ii. 167.

^{2,2} Cp. S. ii. 58.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} pariccenede (so Childers).

⁴ So Sc; B^{mr} K sammutiyā; S^{dt} omit the fourth ñāṇa. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xii), ante, 227.

⁵ Cp. xxii. 16 ff., ante, vol. ii. 304 ff. A. III. 61. 6-13, vol. i. 176, and onwards. M. i. 62, 184; iii. 248. S. v. 414 ff.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xv), ante, 227.

pharaṇatā, āloka - pharaṇatā, paccavekkhaṇa - nimittaṃ.¹ Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame pañca dhammā pariññeyyā? Pañc' upā-dāna-kkhandhā,² seyyathidaṃ rūpūpadānakkhandho vedanūpadāna-kkhandho saññūpadāna-kkhandho saṃkhārūpadāna-kkhandho viññāṇūpadāna-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame pañca dhammā pahātabbā? Pañca nīvaraṇāni,³ kāmacchanda - nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda - nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna - middha - nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca - kukueca - nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā - nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame⁴ pañca dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā? Pañca ceto-khilā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xix), ante, 237] . . . Ime pañca dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame pañca dhammā visesa - bhāgiyā? Pañc' indriyāni,⁴ saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā visesa - bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Pañca nissāraṇiyyā dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmaṃ⁵ manasikaroto . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiv), ante, 239] . . . Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame pañca dhammā uppādetabbā? Pañca-ñāniko⁶ sammā-samādhi. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppanna-sukho'⁷ c' eva āyatiṇ ca sukha-vipāko ti' paccattaṃ yeva ñānaṃ uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi⁸ ariyo nirāmiso' ti

¹ SS paccavekkhaṇā°; K paccavekkhaṇā°. Cp. A. V. 28. 10, vol. iii. 27.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (ii), ante, 233.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (vi), ante, 234.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiii), ante, 239.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K kāme.

⁶ B^m ñāniyo. Cp. A. V. 27, vol. iii. 24.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum A; SS sukhaṃ.

⁸ K sammāsamādhi.

paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa-sevito¹ ti' paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi santo² paṇīto paṭippassaddha-laddho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca³ sasamkhāra⁴-niggayha⁵-vāritavato⁶ ti' paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. 'So⁷ kho paṇāham imam samādhim⁸ sato va⁹ samāpajjāmi,¹⁰ sato¹¹ vutṭhahāmiti¹² paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā? Pañca vimuttāyatanāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko¹³ sabrahmacārī . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxv), ante, 241] . . . Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā? Pañca dhamma-kkhandhā,¹⁴ sila-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacehā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

7. Cha dhamma bahu-kārā, cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cha dhamma bahu-kārā? Cha sārāṇi dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettam kāya-kammaṃ

¹ So SS K; B^m -saṃsevito.

² Cp. A. III. 100. 4, vol. i. 254.

³ So S^d K Sum A; S^{ct} va; B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So S^c B^m A; S^{dt} B^r samkhāra; K saṃkhāram.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}; S^d niggaya; K nigayha.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K A; B^m vārivāvato; B^r vāritāho. Hardy in A. iii. 24 vāritavato. Sum-S^c cāritato; S^d vāritato; B^r vārivāvato.

⁷ S^c omits this clause.

⁸ S^{dt} samādhi.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; K ca.

¹⁰ B^m sammāpajjāmi.

¹¹ S^t A add va.

¹² S^t vutṭhahāmiti; S^d vutṭha.

¹³ K garuṭṭhāniyo.

¹⁴ S^c pañcakkhandhāni. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxv), ante, 229.

paccupatthitaṃ hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 2 (xiv), ante, 245] . . . Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cha anussati-tṭhānāni,¹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.² Ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cha dhammā parinñeeyā? Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni,³ cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghāṇāyatanam, jīvāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam. Ime cha dhammā parinñeeyā.

(iv) Katame cha dhammā pahātabbā? Cha taṇhā-kāyā,⁴ rūpa - taṇhā, sadda - taṇhā, gandha - taṇhā, rasa - taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā. Ime cha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cha agāravā,⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisānāhāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cha gāravā,⁶ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisānāhāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cha nissaraṇiyyā⁷ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:— 'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vinnutti bhāvitā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), ante, 247] . . . Ime cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

¹ S^d anussati-tṭhānāni.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xix), ante, 250.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), ante, 243.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (viii), ante, 244.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (ix), ante, 244.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (x), ante, 244.

⁷ B^m nissaraṇiyyā; B^r K nissaraṇiyyā; S^d nissaraṇiyyā.

(viii) Katame cha dhammā uppādetabbā? Cha satata-vihārā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummāno, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummāno, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cha anuttariyāni,² dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anusutanuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cha abhiññā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti³ . . . pe . . . yuva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti:⁴ dībhāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusiḷāya ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca: para-sattānaṃ para-puggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusiḷakena . . . pe . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime satṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tatha avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgataena abhisambuddhā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xx), *ante*, 250. So B^m; S^c K sattā-vihārā; S^d sattaviharati; B^r sata-v^o.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xviii), *ante*, 250.

³ Cp. ii. 87-96, *ante*, vol. i. 78 ff. A. vol. iii. 280.

⁴ So B^r K. Hardy (A. iii. 280) *prints (as in D. ii. 87 . . .)* va saṃvatteti.

⁵ Cp. xxviii. 16, *ante*, 110.

8. Satta dhammā bahu-kārā, satta dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame satta dhammā bahu-kārā? Satta dhanāni,¹ saddhā-dhanam, sila-dhanam, hiri-dhanam, ottappa-dhanam, suta-dhanam, cāga-dhanam, paññā-dhanam. Ime satta dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame satta dhammā bhāvetabbā? Satta bojjhaṅgā,² sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame satta dhammā pariññeyyā? Satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant' āvuso satta nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saṁmāno . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (x), ante, 253] . . . Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame satta dhammā pahātabbā? Sattānususayā,³ kāmarāgānususayo, paṭighānususayo, ditṭhānususayo, vicikicchānususayo, manānususayo, bhavarāgānususayo, avijjānususayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Satta asad-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appa-ssuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Satta sad-dhammā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi⁶ hoti, bahu-ssuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upaṭṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ B^{mr} K ariya-dhanāni. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (i), ante, 251.

² So SS; B^{mr} K sambojjhaṅgā; cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (ii), ante, 251.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K satta anusayā. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xii), ante, 254.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (iv), ante, 252.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (v), ante, 252.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d ottāpi; B^{mr} K ottappī.

(vii) *Katame satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā?* Satta suppurisa-dhammā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū² ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) *Katame satta dhammā uppādetabbā?* Satta saññā,³ anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādinava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) *Katame satta dhammā abhiññeeyā?* Satta niddesa-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibba-echando hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (vii), ante, 252*] . . . Ime satta dhamma abhiññeeyā.

(x) *Katame satta dhammā sacchikātabbā?* Satta khīṇasavabulāni. 'Idh' āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam p' āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi⁵ khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇasavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sandiṭṭhā honti . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno viveka-ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti viveka-ponaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭṭhaṃ vyanti-bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsava-tṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam p' āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (vi), *ante, 252.*

² So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} puggalaparovaññū; K puggalaparovaññū.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (viii), *ante, 253.*

⁴ Cp. *eight in A. VIII. 28. 3 ff.*, vol. iv. 224

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K *omits.*

subhāvitā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito.¹ Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ patijānati 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'² Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

2. 1. Aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā? Aṭṭha hetu⁴ aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti.⁶ Idh' āvuso Satthāraṃ⁷ upanissāya viharatī aññatarāṃ vā garutthāniyaṃ⁸ sabrahmacāriṃ,⁹ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya¹⁰ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya

¹ S^{dt} omit, but contain it in the next sentence.

² S^c omits from āsavā ti to near the end of 2. 1 (vii).

³ So S^{dt}; B^{mr} K paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

⁴ Cp. A. VIII. 2, vol. iv. 151.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^d -carikāya; S^c -cariyākāya; A cariyikāya.

⁶ B^{mr} K A add katame aṭṭha.

⁷ So SS A; B^{mr} K add vā.

⁸ So B^{mr} K A; S^{dt} -ṭhānikam. ⁹ S^d -cāri; S^c -cari.

¹⁰ S^d -cārikāya; S^c carikāya.

paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Taṃ kho pana Saṭṭhāraṃ upanissāya viharati¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriyaṃ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccuputṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamtvā paripucchati paripañhati² 'Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho ti?' Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c' eva vivaranti anuttāni³-kataṇṇaṃ ca uttāni⁴-karonti, anekā-vihitesu ca kaṅkhā-ṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vupakāseṇa sampādeti, kāya-vūpakāseṇa ca citta-vūpakāseṇa ca.⁶ Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo . . . pe⁷ . . . samvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-saṃpanno, anumattesu vājjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahu-ssuto hoti suta-dhara suta-sannicayo, ye te dhammā adī-kalyāṇā majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyoṣāma-kalyāṇā saṭṭhā savvañjana⁸ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahu-ssutā honti dhātā⁹ vacasā paricitaṃ manasaṃupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ hetu pañcamaṃ paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu araddha-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dajha-parakkamo anikkhita-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ

¹ S^d A viharanto; S^t B^{mr} K viharati.

² B^m pariggaṇḥati; B^r parigaṇḥati.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K A anuttāni.

⁴ B^m uttāni; B^r K uttāni.

⁵ S^d -cāriyikāya.

⁶ S^d citta^o; S^t omits cittavūpakāseṇa ca.

⁷ Not in MSS.

⁸ So S^d B^{mr}; K A saṭṭhaṃ savvañjanaṃ. ⁹ B^r dhātā.

chattho hetu chattho paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu satimā¹ hoti paramena² sati-nepakkena³ samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā.⁴ Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati.⁵ Puna ca

param āvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādāna-kkhandhesu⁶ udayavyāyānupassī⁶ viharati — ‘Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo,⁷ iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.’ Ayaṃ⁸ atthamo hetu atthamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Ime attha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame attha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ⁹ sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājivo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati, sammā-samādhi. Ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame attha dhammā pariññeyyā? Attha loka-dhammā,¹⁰ lābho ca alābho ayaso ca yaso ca¹¹ nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca. Ime attha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame attha dhammā pahātabbā? Attha mic-

¹ A here diverges from this text.

² S^t paracena.

³ S^t nepane.

⁴ S^d anussarita; S^t sarianussaritaṃ.

⁵⁻⁶ So B^{mr}; S^d A pañcasu kho pan’ upādānakkh^o; S^t pañcasu kho paṇnupamādana^o; K adds pana after pañcasu.

⁶ So S^t; S^d udayavyāyānupassī; B^{mr} K A udayabbayānupassī.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K A atthaṅgamo.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ Cp. xix. 61, ante, vol. ii. 251; xxii. 21, *ibid.* 311. A. iii. 61. 13, vol. i. 177; 62. 6, *ibid.* 180, and onwards. M. i. 15, 48, and onwards. S. v. 8-10.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (ix), ante, 260.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K yaso ca ayaso ca.

chattā,¹ micchā-ditthi, micchā-saṅkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhī. Ime aṭṭha dhamma pahātabbā.

(v) Katame aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (iv), ante, 255] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame aṭṭha dhamma visesa-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha ārabha - vatthūni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (v), ante, 256] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā duppativijjhā? Aṭṭh' akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsīya² . . . [Text as in the nine akkhaṇas, xxxiii. 3. 2 (iv), ante, 263, reduced to eight by the omission of the section asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhamma duppativijjhā.

(viii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā? Aṭṭha MahāPurisa-vitakkā³—'Appicchassa ayaṃ⁴ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa: santutthassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa: pavivittassa⁵ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṃgaṇikārāmaṣsa: āradha - viriyassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītaṣsa: upaṭṭhita-satissa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muttha-ssatissa: samāhitassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa: paññāvato⁶ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa: nippapañcārāmaṣsa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañca - ratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmaṣsa papañca-ratino ti.' Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 260] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (i), ante, 254. Ten, with the addition of micchā-ñāṇaṃ, micchā-vimutti, *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (iv), 290.

² S^d āsamāya abrahmacariya-vāsīya.

³ Cp. A. VIII. 30. 3, vol. iii. 229.

⁴ B^{mr} K appicchassāyaṃ, and so in successive clauses.

⁵ S^{cd} paviccittassa. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K A paññāvato.

(x) Katame attha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Attha vimo-khā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 261] . . . Ime attha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asiti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddhā.

2. Nava dhammā bahu-kārā . . pe . . . nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame nava dhammā bahu-kārā? Nava yoniso-manasikāra - mulakā¹ dhammā. Yoniso - manasikaroto pūmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittena² yathā-rūpaṃ pajānāti³ passati, yathā-bhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ⁴ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame nava dhammā bhāvetabbā? Nava pārisuddhi-padhānyaṅgāni,⁵ sila-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, citta-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ditthi-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhā-vitarana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmagga-ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadā-ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññā-visuddhi⁶ pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame nava dhammā pariññeyyā? Nava sattāvaśā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (iii), 263⁷] . . . Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame nava dhammā pahātabbā? Nava taṇhā-

¹ So SS B^m ; K -mūlikā.

² So SS ; B^m samāhite citte ; K samāhitacitto.

³ So SS ; B^m K jānāti.

⁴ So SS B^m ; K sayāṃ.

⁵ See the first four in A. IV. 194. 1, vol. ii. 195.

⁶ S^c omits the clause ; S^{dt} omit visuddhi.

⁷ In the ninth clause, after samatikkamma, K prints santametam paṇītametanti.

mūlakā¹ dhammā: taṇhaṃ² paṭicca pariyesanā; pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho; lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo; vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo; chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ;³ ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho; pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ; macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho; ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca⁴ daṇḍādāna-satthadāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva⁵ - pesuñña - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta - vatthūni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (i), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta-paṭivīṇā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (ii), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Nava nānattā: dhātu - nānattaṃ⁶ paṭicca uppajjati phassa - nānattaṃ; phassa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanā - nānattaṃ; vedanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññā - nānattaṃ; saññā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃkappa - nānattaṃ; saṃkappa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chanda - nānattaṃ; chanda - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati parilāha - nānattaṃ; parilāha - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanā - nānattaṃ; pariyesanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābha - nānattaṃ. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame nava dhammā uppādetabbā? Nava saññā: asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke⁸ anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicca dukkha-saññā,

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K mūlilā. Cp. A. IX. 23, vol. iv. 400.

² S^{dt} taṇhā; K *prefixes* taṇ. Cp. xv. 9, *ante*, vol. ii. 58.

³ B^{mr} ajjhosāno. ⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS *omit* (so xv. 9).

⁵ So SS (*and* D. xv. 9); B^{mr} K tuvaṃtuvaṃ.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 140 ff.

⁷ Cp. *ten*, with the addition of nirodha-saññā, *infra*, 2. 3 (viii). A. IX. 16, vol. iv. 387; 93, *ibid.* 465. S. v. 132.

⁸ S^c lohike.

dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame nava dhammā abhiññeyyā? Nava anupubba-vihārā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (v), ante, 265] . . . Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame nava dhammā sacchikātabbā? Nava anupubba-nirodhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (vi), 266] . . . Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime navutī dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

3. Dasa dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dasa dhammā bahu-kārā? Dasa nātha-karaṇa¹-dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (i), 266] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā? Dasa kasipāyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (ii), 268] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dasa dhammā pariññeyyā? Das'āyatanāni:² cakkhāyatanam, rūpāyatanam, sotīyatanam, saddāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame dasa dhammā pahātabbā? Dasa micchattā:³ micchā-ditṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati,⁴ micchā-samādhī, micchā-ñāṇam, micchā-vimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dasa akusala-kammāpathā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iii). 269]⁵ . . . Ime dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K karaṇā.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), (ii), ante, 243.

³ Cp. eight, 3. 1 (i), ante, 254.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K here inserts the missing micchā-sati (see above, iv⁴) at the head of the list, and drops micchā-ditṭhi at the end.

(vi) Katame dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Dasa kusala-kammāpathā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iv), 269] . . . Ime dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Dasa ariya-vāsā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (v), 269] Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dasa dhammā uppādetabbā? Dasa saññā:¹ asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dasa nijjara²-vatthūni. Sammā-ditṭhissa micchā-ditṭhi nijjinṇā³ hoti, ye ca micchādītṭhi-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa⁴ nijjinṇā honti,⁵ sammādītṭhi-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-saṃkappassa micchā-saṃkappo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vācassa micchā-vācā . . . pe . . . Sammā-kammantassa micchā-kammanto . . . pe . . . Sammā-ājīvassa micchā-ājīvo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vāyāmassa micchā-vāyāmo . . . pe . . . Sammā-satissa micchā-sati . . . pe . . . Sammā-samādhissa micchā-samādhi . . . pe . . . Sammā-nāpassa micchā-nāpaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Sammā-vimuttissa micchā-vimutti nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchā-vimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-vimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvana-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

Micchā-ditṭhi then appears as first of the kusala-kammāpathā, the number ten being preserved by combining pharusāya with saṃhappalāpāya and omitting vācāya veramaṇī.

¹ Cp. the nine, above, § 2. 2 (viii), 289.

² So S^t B^m Sum; S^d nijjarā; B^r K nijjinṇa. Cp. A. X. 106, vol. v. 215.

³ So S^t B^m K; S^c nijjinṇā; S^d nijjarā.

⁴ K prints tepassa (throughout).

⁵ B^m omits this clause, and below.

(x) Katame dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā? Dasa asekhā dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (vi), 271] . . .
Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime satam¹ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā
anaññāthā sammā Tathāgata abhisambuddhā ti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Dasuttara-Suttantam.²

Pāṭika-Vaggo.³

⁴Pāṭiko-d-Umbarī c' eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ

¹ K satta.

² S^d suttam; B^{mr} add ekādasanāṃ samattam; K ekādasanāṃ niṭṭhitam.

³ S^t Pāṭikāvaggo; B^{mr} omit; K adds niṭṭhito.

⁴ B^{mr} conclude as follows:

Tatr' uddānam—

Pāṭiko ca Udumbaraṃ Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ
Sampasādana-Pāsādaṃ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ
SiṅgālĀtānāṭiyakaṃ Saṅgīti ca Dasuttaraṃ,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.

K prints: Tass' uddānam

Pāṭikaṃ ca Udumbaraṃ Cakkavatti ca Aggaññaṃ
Sampasādaṃ ca Pāsādaṃ, Lakkhaṇena Siṅgālakaṃ
Ātānāṭiyaṃ Saṅgīti Dasuttarena ekādasā ti.

Catuttimsa-Sutta-patimandito Dīgha-Nikāyo niṭṭhito.
Catutimse ca Suttantā ti vaggo yassa saṅgaho
Esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.
Kasmā pan' esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati?
Dīghappamañānaṃ suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato
Samūha-nivāsāhi Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati.

Sihala-potthake Pāṭika-vaggassa—

Pāṭikodumbarī ceva Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ,
Sampasādaṃ ca Pāsādaṃ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ,

Sampasādañ ca Pāsādaṃ¹ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ
 Sigālāṭṭānāṭiyakaṃ² Saṅgitiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
 Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.³

Pabātum sakalaṃ dukkhaṃ,
 Viñitum sakalaṃ sukhaṃ,
 Pappotum amataṃ khemaṃ,
 Dhamma-rājassa santike ti.

DIGHA-NIKĀYAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

Singālakaṇṇ ca Āṭānāṭiyakaṃ Saṅgitiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
 Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭikavaggo ti vuccatiti.

Īdis-uddānaṃ dissati.

¹ St Sāmaññaṃ.

² St Āṭānāṭiyakaṃ (omitting Sigāla).

³ St ends here, with an index of Suttas according to the leaves of the MS. S^{cd} continue.

Index I.

PROPER NAMES : (i) PERSONS AND EPITHETS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p> Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Ajita (General of the Licchavis), 15.
 Aññadattthudasa, 29, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 29, 135.
 Anāthapiṇḍaka, 142.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, see Buddha.
 Ariṭṭha, 201.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Asañña-satta (devas), 33, 263.
 Asura, 148, 149, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7.
 Asura-kāya, 7, 8, 264.
 Asurā (female), 7.

 Ānanda, 118.
 Abhassara (devas), 218, 253, 263 ; -kāya, 29, 84 ; -samvattanika, 28, 84.
 Ālavaka, 205.

 Inda, 176, 204 ; manuj-, 176, 178 ; -nāma, 197-9, 202.
 Issara, 29 ; -kutta, 28, 30.

 Uttarakurus, the, 199.
 Udāyi, 115.
 Udumbarika, 37, 57.
 Uddaka, 126.
 Upavāna, 141. </p> | <p> Ojasi, 201.
 Opamañña, 204.
 Opasamika, 264-5.

 Kakusandha, 196.
 Kattar, 29.
 Kandaramasuka, 9-11.
 Karatiya, 204.
 Kassapa, 196.
 Kāmasettha, 204.
 Kālakañjā, 7-8.
 Kinnughanḍu, 204.
 Kumbhaṇḍas, 194, 198, 203.
 Kuvera, 201, 202.
 Konagamana, 196.
 Korakkhattiya, 6.

 Khiddā-paḍūsika (devas), 31-32.

 Gandhabbas, 148-9, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7, 194, 197, 203-4.
 Gula, 204.
 Gotama, 12 ff., 30, 32-4, 37-40, 53, 83-4, 134, 136-7, 196-9, 202. See Buddha. Sakya-putta, 196 ; samaṇa, 12 ff., 37 ff., 53, 57, 83-4, 134, 136-7 ; sirimat, 196. Describes himself as 'thero, rattaññū, cira- </p> |
|--|---|

pabbajito, addhagato,
vayo, anupatto, 125.
Gopāla, 205.

Candana, 204.
Cittasena, 204.
Cunda, 118 ff., 207.

Janesabha, 204.
Jara-sigāla, 24.
Jāliya, 22 ff.
Jina, 154, 197-98, 202.

Tatojasi, 201.
Tatotalā, 201.
Tattalā, 201.
Tattolā, 201.
Tathagata, 14, 24, 25, 26,
32-34, 45, 47, 115-6,
134, 135 (meaning of
the name), 217, 237,
264-5, 273 ff.
Tāvatiṃsa (devas), 259 ;
-parisā, 260.
Tusita (devas), 259.
Tejasi, 201.

Dadhimukha, 205.
Dalhanemi, 59 ff.
Digha, 205.
Devas, 31-3, 147-50, 153,
168-9, 171-2, 174-5,
177, 218-9, 234, 253,
259, 263 ;
asañña-satta, 33, 263 ;
khiddā-padūsika, 31 ;
cātummahārājika, 259,
Tāvatiṃsa, 259 ;
Tusita, 259 ;
nānattakāya, 253 ;
nimmāna-rati, 218, 259 ;
paranimmita - vasavattin,
218, 259 ;
brahmakāyika, 218, 253,
259, 263 ;

Devas (*continued*)—
mano-padūsika, 32-3 ;
Yama, 259 ;
vinipātika, 218, 253 ;
subhakiṇṇa (and -kiṇṇa),
219, 253, 263 ;
-nikāya, 238, 264.
Devatā, 103, 104.
Devasūta, 201.

Dhataratṭha, 197.

Naruttama, 147.
Nāga, 148, 149, 153, 169,
171-2, 174, 177, 194,
199, 203.
Nāthaputta, 117, 118, 209 -
10.
Nāthaputtiya, 117, 118, 210.
Nigānṭhas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigrodha, 36 ff.
Nighaṇḍu, 204.
Nimmātar, 29.
Nimmāna-rati, 218, 259.
Netti, 205.
Nemi, 201.

Pajāpati, 204.
Pajjunna, 205.
Pañcālacanda, 205.
Panāda, 204.
Parinibbānika, 264-5.
Pasenadi-kosala, 83, 84.
Paṭika-putta, 12-27.
Pāpimata, 57.
Punnaka, 204.
Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76,
227, 237.
Purisājañña, 197-9, 202.
Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
Petas, 197.

Buddha, the, 76, 197-9, 202.
See Tathagata, Bhaga-
vant, and Sammā-Sam-

Buddha, the (*continued*)—
 buddha. Titles and
 epithets :
 Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Aññadatthudasa, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 135.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, 5, 24-6, 53-4, 76,
 100-1, 114, 121-2,
 133, 142 ff., 211 ff.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Opasamika, 264-5.
 Jina, 154, 197-9, 202.
 Naruttama, 147.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5,
 76, 227, 237.
 Purisājañña, 196-9, 202.
 Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227,
 237.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vijjā-carana-sampanna, 5,
 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vivattaecchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Satthar, 5, 76, 102, 120-2,
 125, 181-2, 184, 186-
 7, 227, 237-8, 241,
 244, 246-7, 278-9,
 284-5.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264-5.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181,
 187, 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264-5.
 Buddha (Bhagavant, Sutta-
 thar), Dhamma, and
 Saṃgha, 102, 193, 227,
 238, 246-7, 280.
 Buddhas, past and future,
 54, 99-101.
 Bumus, the, 6.
 Brahman, 81, 83-4, 97, 147,
 150, 175. Titles :

Brahman (*continued*)—
 Mahā-Brahmā, etc., 29,
 30. For compounds
 see Index of words.
 Bhagavant, of Gotama, 1,
 and *passim*. Past and
 future, 99-101.
 Bhaggava-gotta, 1-35.
 Bhāradvāja, 80 ff., 204.
 Magadhas, the, 58.
 Maṇi, 205.
 Mano-padūsika (devas), 32,
 33.
 Mandiya, 205.
 Mallas, the, 1, 207-9.
 Mahā-Paṇāda, 76.
 Mahā-Purisa, 142 ff. (*cp.*
 -vitakka, 287.
 Mahārājas, four, 194, 197-
 9, 200-6; catummahā-
 rājika, 259; -parisā, 260.
 Mātali, 204.
 Mānicara, 205.
 Māra, 57, 84, 147, 150, 175,
 196; -parisā, 260.
 Migāra-mātar, 80.
 Milakkhu, 264.
 Mucalinda, 205.
 Metteyya, 76.
 Yakkhas, 194, 195, 201,
 203-5.
 Yāma (devas), 259.
 Yugandhara, 205.
 Rāmaputta, 126.
 Licchavis, the, 15 ff.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Varuṇa, 204.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vāsettha, 80 ff., 209.
 Vijjā-carana-sampanna, 5,
 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vipassi, 195, 206.

Virūpakka, 199.
 Virūha, 198
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Vedhañña, 117.
 Vessabhu, 195.
 Vessavaṇa, 194, 195, 201.
 Vessāmitta, 205.
 Sakka, 176.
 Sakkas, the, 117.
 Sakyas, the, 83, 84.
 Sakyaputta, 196.
 Sakyaputtiya, 6, 10, 130-3.
 Saṃkha, 75, 76.
 Satthar, *see* Buddha.
 Samaṇ-Kumāra, 97.
 Samañuddesa, 118.
 Sammā-Sambuddha, 5, 24,
 25, 26, 53-4, 76, 99-
 102, 114 (cannot be two
 at once), 120-122, 125,
 133, 142 ff., 211-2,
 214, 220-1, 227, 233,
 237, 243, 251, 254, 262,
 264-6, 271.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264-5.
 Sātāgira, 204.
 Śāriputta, 99, 116, 209.
 Sikhi, 195, 206.
 Singālaka, 180, 181, 193.
 Sīvaka, 205.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187,
 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264-5.
 Sunakkhatta, 2-12, 27.
 Suppagedha, 205.
 Sumana, 205.
 Sumukha, 205.
 Śūra, 201.
 Senāpati, 204-5.
 Serissaka, 205.
 Soma, 204.
 Hiri, 205.
 Hemavata, 204.

(ii) PLACES.

Akanittha, 237; -gāmin, 237.
 Atappa, 237.
 Anupiya, 1.
 Ambara, 201.
 Ambaravatiya, 201.
 Aviha, 237.
 Avici, 75.
 Ātānātā, 200.
 Ātanātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ālakamandā, 201.
 Uttarakā, 6.
 Udena-cetiya, 9.
 Ubbhaṭaka, 207.
 Kalandakanivāpa, 180.
 Kapivanta, 201.
 Kusinātā, 200.
 Ketumatī, 75.
 Gaggara, 272.
 Gijjha-kūta, 36, 38, 57, 194.
 Gotamaka cetiya, 9.
 Campā, 272.
 Janogha, 201.
 Jambudīpa, 75, 154-5.
 Jetavana, 142.
 Tāvatisa heaven, 15
 Tindukkhānu - paribbajakā-
 rāma, 17, 18, 22.
 Tusita, 259.
 Navanavatiya, 201.
 Nātapuriyā, 200.
 Nālandā, 99.
 Parakusitanātā, 200.
 Parakusinātā, 200.
 Pāvārikambavana, 99.

Pāvā, 117, 118, 207, 210.
Pubbārāma, 80.

Bahuputta-cetiya, 10.

Bārāpasi, 75.

Brahma-loka, 281; -vimāna,
28, 29; -vihāra, 220.

Bhagalavati, 201.

Mahā-vana, 9, 12, 27.

Mahā-Neru, 199.

Mātulā, 58.

Morā-nivāpa, 39.

Rājagaha, 36, 37, 180, 194.

Vajji-gāma, 5, 9, 12.

Visanā, 201.

Veluvana, 180.

Vesālī, 9, 12, 15, 16.

Sattamba-cetiya, 9.

Sāmagāma, 118.

Sāvatthi, 80, 142.

Sudassa, 237.

Sudassi, 237.

Sumāgadhā, 39.

Index II.

SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

- AKANHA, 251; -asukka-vipā-
 ka, 230.
 Akammañña, 256.
 Akammāsa, 245.
 Akāpurisasevita, 279.
 Akālika, 5.
 Akitti-sañjananin, 182.
 Akuppa, 273.
 Akusala, 131, 157, 226;
 -dhammas, 73, 78, 82,
 91, 93, 94; kusala, 79,
 82, 221, 222; -ipūlas,
 three, 214; -vitakkas,
 three, 215.
 Akodhana, 47, 159.
 Akkha-dhutta, 183.
 Akkhanas, nine, 263; eight,
 287.
 Akkhama, 229.
 Akkhambhiya, 147.
 Akkhara, 94, 95.
 Akhaṇḍa, 245.
 Akkhāna, 183.
 Agatis, four, 133, 182;
 -gamanas, four, 228.
 Agathita, 46, 224-5.
 Agārava, 246; six, 244, 280.
 Agutta-dvārātā, 213.
 Aggappatta, 48, 50, 51.
 Aggis, two sets of three, 217.
 āngas, sotāpannassa, four,
 227; chaḷaṅga, 269.
 Acela, 6, 9, 12, 17 ff.
 Acela, 40.
 Accidda, 245.
 Ajala, 265.
 Ajjava, 213.
 Ajjhāpanna, 43.
 Ajjhāyaka, 91.
 Ajjhosaṇa, 289.
 Añjalikaraṇiya, 5.
 Añña-tiṭṭhiya, 115.
 Aññadattū-dasa, 135; -hara,
 185 6.
 Aññātāvindriya, 219.
 Aññindriya, 219.
 Atthāna-kusalatā, 212.
 Atthita-dhamma, 133.
 Atimānin, 45.
 Atiritta, Sugata-, 24-26.
 Atita, 99, 101, 134, 220;
 -anāgata - paccuppanna,
 100, 135; -amsa, 275.
 Attan, 33, 109, 110, 113,
 137, 138-40; attaññu,
 252, 283; attan-tapa,
 232; -dīpa, 58, 77;
 -bhāva, 111; -bhāva-
 paṭilābhas, four, 231;
 -vādūpādāna, 230; -sam-
 mā-paṇidhi, 276; -sa-
 raṇa, 58, 77; -hita, 233.
 Attādhipateyya, 220.
 Attha, 211-12, 214 ff.; -ak-
 khāyin, 187; -kāma,
 164; -kāraṇā, 186;

- cariyā, 152, 153, 190, 192, 232; atthaññu, 252, 283; paṭisaṃvedin, 241; -vādin, 175.
- Athadda, 47.
- Adinna, 49, 62, 63, 65-8, 92, 133, 235.
- Adinnādāna, 68-70, 74, 82, 92-3, 181-2, 195, 235, 269; adinnādāyin, 82.
- Adukkha, 222.
- Adosa, 214.
- Addhās, three, 216.
- Adhāna-gāhin, 45.
- Adhikaraṇa, 225-6; pamāda-, 236; -samathas, seven, 254.
- Adhikusaṭṭha (dhammas), 145.
- Adhigama, 255-6.
- Adhicitta-sikkhā, 219.
- Adhiccasamuppanna, 33, 138-9.
- Adhiṭṭhānas, four, 229.
- Adhipaññā-sikkhā, 219.
- Adhipateyyas, three, 220.
- Adhisīlā-sikkhā, 219.
- Anagāriya, 30-33, 145 ff.
- Anajjhāpanna, 46.
- Anaññāta - ñassāmitindriya, 219.
- Anaticariyā, 190; anaticārini, 190.
- Anatimānin, 48.
- Anatta-saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
- Anattha, 246-7.
- Ananta, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -gāhika, 48.
- Anabhāva, 226.
- Anabhijjhā, 229, 269.
- Anabhijjhālu, 82, 83.
- Anabhirati-saññā, 289, 291.
- Anariya-vohāras (three sets of four), 232.
- Anasana, 75.
- Anāgata, 100-1, 134, 220; atitānāgata - paccuppanna, 100, 135; -aṃsa, 275.
- Anāgāmin, 255; five, 237; -phala, 227, 277.
- Anādīnava-dassāvin, 43.
- Anādhāna-gāhin, 48.
- Anāvata-dvārātā, 191.
- Anāvatti-dhamma, 132.
- Anāvila-saṃkappa, 269, 270.
- Anāsava, 112-3.
- Anicca, 31, 33; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 289, 291.
- Anidassana, 217.
- Animitta, 219, 249.
- Aniyata, 217.
- Anissaraṇa-pañña, 43.
- Anissukin, 47.
- Anīkaṭṭha, 64, 65.
- Anukampaka, 187-8.
- Anukampā, loka-, 211-12, 271.
- Anuttariyas, three, 219; six, 250, 281. *See* anuttariya.
- Anudhamma, 115, 119-121.
- Anunaya-saṃyojana, 254.
- Anupadhika, 112-3.
- Anupanāhin, 47.
- Anupādisesa, 135.
- Anupāyāsa-bahula, 159.
- Anupubba - nirodhas, nine, 266, 290; -vihāras, nine, 265, 290.
- Anuppāda-dhamma, 270-1.
- Anuppiya-bhānin, 185-6.
- Anuyoga, 30, 42, 104, 105, 108-9, 112, 238-9; jāgarīya-, 107.
- Anurakkhaṇa-padhāna, 225-6.
- Anuvyañjanaggāhin, 225-6.
- Anusayas, seven, 254, 282.
- Anusārin, dhamma-, saddhā-, 254.

- Anusāsana-vidhās, four, 107.
 Anusāsani-pātihāriya, 220.
 Anussati-tthānas, six, 250, 280.
 Anussutānuttariya, 250, 281.
 Anelamūga, 265.
 Anottappa, 212.
 Anottappin, 252, 282.
 Anonamanta, 143.
 Antas, three, 216.
 Antagāhika, 45.
 Andaja-yoni, 230.
 Apadāna, Sugata-, 24-26.
 Apaduttha-citta, 32.
 Apanuditar, 148.
 Aparā-pajā, 190.
 Aparāmaṭṭha, 245.
 Apalāsin, 47.
 Apassenas, four, 224.
 Apāya, 111; -kosalla, 220; -mukhas, six, 181, 182; -sahāya, 185-6.
 Apāyika, 6, 9, 12.
 Apuñña, 119; -abhisam-khāra, 217.
 Appetteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Appaccaya, 159.
 Appatigha, 217.
 Appatīvānitā, 214.
 Appanīhita, 219.
 Appadhamsika (or -iya), 175.
 Appamaññās, four, 223.
 Appamatta, 76.
 Appamāda, 30, 104-5, 108-9, 112, 244, 248, 272.
 Appassuta, 252, 282.
 Appātaṅka, 166.
 Appābādha, 166, 237.
 Appicchātā, 115.
 Abbhakkhāna, 248, 250.
 Abbhācikkhati, 248, 250.
 Abrahmaññātā, 70, 71.
 Abhabba, 13-15, 19, 21, 22, 26, 27; -tthānas, nine, 133; five, 235.
 Abhijātis, six, 250.
 Abhijjhā, 49, 70, 71, 74, 172, 230, 269; -doman-assa, 58, 77, 141, 221, 226, 276.
 Abhijjhālu, 82.
 Abhiññā, 130-2, 136-7, 228; abhiññās, six, 281; dandha-, 106.
 Abhidhamma, 267.
 Abhinivesa, 230.
 Abhinīlanetta, 144, 167-8.
 Abhibhāyatana, eight, 260, 287.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Abhivimaya, 267.
 Abhisambuddha, 135, 273 ff.
 Amakkhin, 47.
 Amacca, 64, 65.
 Amaccharin, 47.
 Amattaññutā, 213.
 Amatteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Amāyāvin, 47, 55, 237.
 Amitta, 185.
 Amucchita, 46.
 Amoha, 214.
 Ayiraka, 190-1.
 Ayoniso-manasikāra, 273.
 Arahatta, 10, 11, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Arahant, 10, 1, 83, 97, 99, 255. *See* Buddha.
 Ariya, 52, 60, 64, 82, 3, 102, 111-2, 222; -kanta, 227; -vamsas, four, 224-5; -vāsas, ten, 269, 291; -vohāras, three sets of four, 232; -saccas, four, 277. *See* Magga.
 Arūpa, 240; -taṇhā, 216; -d h ā t u, 215, 275; bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -saññin, 260-1.
 Arūpin, 111, 139.

- Alajjin, 15.
 Alampateyya, 71, 75.
 Alobha, 214.
 Asāha-vivāhaka, 183.
 Avikkhambhiya, 146.
 Avikkhepa, 213.
 Avicāra, 219.
 Avijjā, 212, 234, 274; -anu-
 sāya, 254, 282; -āsava,
 216; -ogha, 230, 276;
 -yoga and -yoga-visaṇ-
 yoga, 230, 276; -saṇ-
 yojana, 254.
 Avitakka, 219, 274.
 Aviparināma, -dhamma, 31,
 33.
 Avimānana, 190.
 Avivaradanta, 144, 172-3.
 Avivāda, 245-6.
 Avisamvādaka, 170.
 Avisamvādanatā, 190.
 Avihimsā, 213; -dhātu, 215;
 -vitakka, 215; -saññā,
 215; -saṃkappa, 215.
 Aviheṭṭhaka-jātika, 166.
 Avihesā, 240.
 Avyāpanna-citta, 82, 83.
 Avyāpāda, 229, 240; -dhātu,
 215; -vitakka, 215;
 -saññā, 215; -saṃkappa,
 215.
 Asaññin, 111, 140, 263.
 Asattha, 47, 55, 237.
 Asaddha, 252, 282.
 Asaddhamma, 89; seven,
 252, 282.
 Asani-vicakka, 44, 47.
 Asantutthitā, 214.
 Asanditṭhi-parāmāsin, 48.
 Asabala, 245.
 Asamaya, 263, 287.
 Asampajañña, 213.
 Asampajāna, 103, 231.
 Asammōsa, 221.
 Asassata, 31, 137-9.
 Asāmaññatā, 70, 71.
 Asāhasa, 147.
 Asukka, 251.
 Asukha, 222, 246-7.
 Asubha-saññā, 253, 283, 289,
 291.
 Asekha, 218, 219.
 Asmi-māna, 273.
 Assāsa-passāsa, 266.
 Assuta, 191.
 Ahita, 246-7.
 Ahirika, 212, 252, 282.
 Ahimsā, 147.
 Ākāsa, 224, 253, 262-3, 265;
 -anañcāyatana, 224, 262-
 3, 265-6; -kaṣiṇa, 268;
 -dhātu, 247.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 224, 262
 3, 266; -upaga, 253.
 Āghāta, 72, 73; -paṭivīnayas,
 nine, 262, 289; -vatthus,
 nine, 262, 289.
 Ācariya, 189, 191.
 Ājīva, *see* Sammā-ājīva.
 Ātānātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ātappa, 30-2, 104-5, 108-
 112, 238-9.
 Ātāpin, 58, 76, 77, 221, 276.
 Ādibrahmacariyaka, 284.
 Ādinavas, five, 235; six groups
 of six each, 182-4;
 -dassāvin, 46; -saññā,
 253, 283.
 Ādesana - pāṭihāriya, 220;
 -vidhās, four, 103.
 Ādhāna-gāhin, 247.
 Ānisamsas, four, 132; five,
 236.
 Āneñjabhisamkhāra, 217.
 Ānuttariya, 102 ff. *See* anut-
 tariya.
 Āpatti-kusalatā, 212; -vuṭ-
 ṭhāna-kusalatā, 212.

- Āpadā, 190.
 Āpāthaka-nisādi, 44, 47.
 Āpo, -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
 Ābādhas, three, 75.
 Āmisānuppadāna, 191.
 Āya-kosalla, 220.
 Āyata-paṇḥin, 143, 150.
 Āyatanas, six ajjhattika, 102, 243, 280; six bahira, 102, 243; five vimutti-, 241, 279; -kusalatā, 212; -paññatti, 102.
 Āyu, 68, 69, 73, 74, 77; -dibba, 146; -khaya, 29.
 Ārakkhādhikaraṇa, 289.
 Ārakkheyyas, three, of the Tathāgata, 217.
 Āradḍha - viriya, 252, 268, 282, 285, 287.
 Ārabḍha-vatthus, eight, 256.
 Ārammaṇa, rūpa-, 228; saṃ-khāra-, 228.
 Āruppa, 275; aruppas, four, 224 (or arūpas).
 Ārogya, -māda, 220: -sampaḍā, 235.
 Ālassānuyoga, 182, 184.
 Āloka-saññā, 223.
 Āloka-saññā, 49.
 Ālopa, 176.
 Āvāsa-macchariya, 234.
 Āvudhas, three, 219.
 Āsavas, the, 78, 108, 130, 132, 220, 222, 223, 230, 240, 281, 283 4; three, 216.
 Āhāras, four, 228, 276; -tṭhi-tika, 211, 273.
 Āhuneyya, 5; -aggi, 217.
 Icchā, 75; -vinaya, 252.
 Itthi-pumā, 85.
 Iddhi, anāsavā, 112; sāsavā, 112; -pātihāriya, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27; -pādas, four, 77, 102, 127, 221; -vidhā, 112, 281.
 Indriyas, 107; three, 219; five, 102, 127, 281; five, three groups of, 239, cp. 278.
 Issariya-vossagga, 190.
 Issā-macchariya, 44, 47.
 Issukin, 45, 246.
 Ukkotana, 176.
 Utthāna, 189.
 Ummā, 144, 170, 171.
 Utu-samvaccara, 85, 86, 91.
 Uttāsa, 148.
 Udayabbayānupassin, 223.
 Udikkhitā, 167.
 Udumana, 167, 168.
 Uddhagga-loma, 144, 154.
 Uddhacca, 234; -kukkucca, 49, 269; -kukkucca-nivaraṇa, 234, 278.
 Uddamsota, 237.
 Unhisa-sisa, 115.
 Upakāra, 187-8.
 Upakkilesa, 42 3, 49, 51, 101.
 Upatthāna, 189.
 Upatthita-sati, 252, 282.
 Upanāhin, 45.
 Upavicāra, six upekhā-, 245; six domanassa-, 245; six somanassa-, 244.
 Upasama, 130-1-2, 136-7; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229.
 Upādānas, four, 230; -khandha, 223, 286; five, 233, 278.
 Upāya-kosalla, 220.
 Upāsaka, 124-6, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
 Upāsikā, 124-5, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.

- Upekhaka, 113, 222, 245, 250, 269, 281.
- Upekhā, 50, 51, 224, 249, 270; -indriya, 239; -upavicāras, six, 245; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sahagata, 78.
- Uposatha, 60, 61, 147; -upavāsa, 145, 169.
- Ubbega, 148.
- Ussāṅkha-pāda, 143, 154.
- Ussadas, seven, 151, 152.
- Ekatta-kāya, 253, 263; -saññin, 253, 263.
- Ekamsa-vyākaraṇiya, 229.
- Ekārakkha, 269.
- Ekibhāva, 245-6.
- Ekeka-loma, 144, 157, 170, 171.
- Ekodakī-bhūta, 85.
- Ekodi-bhāva, 78, 131, 222; -adhigata, 279.
- Eni-jaṅgha, 143, 156; eneyya-, 157.
- Esaṇās, three, 216; kāma-, bhava-, brahmacariya-, 270; satthesana, 269.
- Ehipassika, 5, 227.
- Oghas, four, 230, 276.
- Ottappa, 212; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253.
- Ottappin, 252, 282.
- Odāta, -kasina, 268; -vasana, 118, 124-6, 210.
- Opanayika, 5.
- Opapātika, 132, 265; -yoni, 230.
- Opasamika, 264-5.
- Orambhāgiya, 107, 108, 132.
- Kaṅkhā, 116, 285; three, 217; -vitarāṇa - visudhi, 288.
- Kaṇcana-sannibhattaca, 143, 159.
- Kaṇha, 81, 83, 251; -vipāka, 82, 230; -sukka-vipāka, 230.
- Kata-puññatā, 276.
- Kathā, tiracchāna-, etc., 36, 37, 54; kathā-vatthus, three, 220.
- Kappa, 51, 111; -saṃvatta, vivatta-, 51, 111.
- Kabaliṅkāra, 228, 276.
- Kamma, 156-7, 255-6; four, 230; sukata-dukkaṭa, 264; añjali-, 83-4; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 191; kusala- and akusala-, 71, 269, 290; micchāditthi, sammāditthi-, vitimissaditthi-, 96; sāmicī-, 83-4; -kilesas, four, 181; -pathas, ten.
- Kaminanta, 66; vissuta-, 95; -saṃvidhāna, 191. See Samma.
- Karavikabhāṇin, 144, 173.
- Karuṇā, 50, 224, 248; -sahagata, 78.
- Kalaha-ppavaddhanī, 182.
- Kalyāṇa-mittatā, 212.
- Kasiṇa, pathavi-, etc., 268.
- Kasiṇāyatana, ten, 268, 290.
- Kāma, 62, 63, 69, 70, 78, 82, 107, 113, 131, 133, 181, 195, 222, 235, 238-40, 265, 269, 275, 283.
- Kāma, nimmita-, 218; paccupatthita-, 218; -āsava, 216; -upapattis, three, 218; -upādāna, 230; -esaṇā, 216, 270; -ogha, 230, 276; -guṇas, five, 131, 234; -chanda, 234, 269; -chanda-nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -taṇhā, 216,

- 275; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -bhogin, 124-5; -yoga - viṣaṃyoga, 230, 276; -rāgaṇusaya, 254, 282; -vitakka, 215, 226; saṃkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
- Kāya, 15, 32-3, 102, 104 (contents of), 141, 226, 238, 241-2, 245, 250, 255-9, 269; kāyassa bheda, 96, 97, 146 ff., 181, 235-6; asura, 7-8, 264; Ābhassara, 29, 84; taṇhā-, six, 214, 280; dhamma-, 84; Brahma-, 84; phassa-, six, 213; viññāṇa-, six, 213; vedanā-, six, 213; sañcetana-, six, 214; saññā-, six, 244; -āyatana, 213, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -kamma, 191, 215, 279; -gantha, 230; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -bhāvanā, 219; -moneyya, 220; -viññāṇa, 243; -vūpakāsa, 285; -saṃphassa, 243; -saṃphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
- Kāya, kilanta-, 32-3; pas-saddha-, 288; -anupassin, 58, 77, 141, 221, 276; -viññeyya, 234; -sakkhin, 105, 254.
- Kālaññū, 134, 252, 283.
- Kalavadin, 175.
- Kiñcanas, three, 217.
- Kitti-vaṇṇa-hara, 191.
- Kilanta-, -kāya, 32-3; -citta, 32-3.
- Kukkuta-sampātika, 75.
- Kukkuravatika, 6, 7.
- Kupita, 238.
- Kumbhathūna, 183.
- Kula, -macchariya, 234; vamsa, 189.
- Kusala, 157. *See* Kamma-pathas and Dhammas.
- Kusala - mūlas, three
- 214; -vitakkas, three, 215.
- Kusalatā, atthāna-, 212; āpatti-, 212; āyatana-, 212; thāna-, 212; dhātū-, 212; paticecasamuppāda-, 212; maṇasi-kāra-, 212; samāpatti, 212.
- Kusita, 252, 282; -vatthus, eight, 255-6.
- Kūta, kaṃsa-, tulā-, māna-, 176.
- Kesa-massu, 60, 61, 76.
- Kotthu, 25, 26.
- Kodhana, 45, 246.
- Kopa, 159.
- Kopina-niddamsani, 183.
- Kosallas, three, 220.
- Kosohita-vattha-guyha, 143, 161.
- Khattiya, 44, 46, 61, 62 ff., 81 (origin of), 93, 95-97; mahāsāla, 258; -parisā, 260.
- Khanti, 213; -soracca, 61.
- Khandhas, five, 233; dhamma-, four, 229.
- Khama, 229.
- Khaya, 78, 108, 132, 220, 222-3, 230, 281, 283-4; āyu-, 29; dukkha-, 3-5, 246, 248; puñña-, 29.
- Khippābhiññā, 106.
- Khīṇāsava, 97, 133, 235, 283-4; -balas, seven, 283.
- Khetta, 93; -vatthu, 164-5.

- Ganaka-mahāmatta, 64, 65,
 148, 153, 169, 171-3,
 177.
 Gatis, five, 234.
 Gathita, 43.
 Ganthas, four, 230.
 Gandha, 102, 146, 234, 244-
 5, 250, 269, 281; -āya-
 tana, 243, 290; -taṇhā,
 244; 280; -saññā, 244;
 -sañcetana, 244.
 Gabbhāvakkantis, four, 103,
 231.
 Garahā, 92, 93.
 Gahaṇi, 166.
 Gahapati, 36-8, 53, 57;
 -aggi, 217; -necayika,
 16, 17, 20; -mahāsāla,
 258; -parisā, 260.
 Gahapatika, 44, 46, 61.
 Garava, 284-5; six, 244.
 Gilānupatthāna, 191.
 Gihin, 117, 124-5, 147, 165,
 167-9, 171, 174, 176,
 179, 192, 210.
 Gita, 183, 185.
 Guttadvāratā, 213.
 Gutti, 148.
 Go-kāṇā, 53.
 Gocara, 58, 77-8.
 Gopakhumā, 144, 167, 168.

 Ghāna, 102, 226, 244-5, 250,
 269, 281; -āyatana, 243,
 280, 290; -indriya, 239;
 -viññāna, 243; -viññā-
 eyya, 234; -samphassa,
 243; -samphassaja, 244.

 Cakka, 143, 148, 149; four,
 276; -ratana, 59 ff., 75.
 Cakkavattin, 59 ff., 75, 142
 ff.; -vatta, 60, 61, 65.
 Cakkhu, 102, 225, 230, 244-
 5, 269, 281; three, 219;
 dibba-, 52, 111, 112,
 281; -āyatana, 243, 280,
 290; -indriya, 225-6,
 239; -viññāna, 243;
 -viññeyya, 234; -sam-
 phassa, -samphassaja,
 243.
 Catukūṇḍika, 6-7.
 Caturāpassena, 269, 270.
 Cattārisadanta, 144, 172.
 Candima-suriya, 85, 86, 90,
 112.
 Carāṇa, 156.
 Cavana-dhamma, 31, 33.
 Cāga, 164, 165; -adhitthāna,
 229; -anussati, 250, 280;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 262.
 Cātuyāma-saṃvara, 48-51.
 Citantaramsa, 144, 164, 165.
 Citta, 13, 15, 30-3, 49, 57-8,
 77, 101, 103-4, 108, 112,
 141, 221, 223, 239, 241-
 2, 248, 250, 270, 276,
 281, 283, 288; avya-
 panna-, 49; kiānta-,
 32; paduṭṭha-, 32;
 vūpasanta-, 49; suvi-
 mutta-, 269, 270; -anu-
 passin, 141; -bhāvanā,
 219; -visuddhi, 288;
 -vupakāsa, 285; -samā-
 dhi, 77.
 Cinta-maya, 219.
 Codaka, 236.
 Codanā-vatthus, three, 218.
 Cutūpapāta, 220, 230; -ñāna,
 111.
 Ceta, 6, 49, 51, 59, 109-1,
 104, 131, 223-4, 242,
 269, 281; ceto-khīlas,
 five, 237, 278; -pariya-
 ñāna, 100; -parivittakka,
 6; -pharanatā, 277;
 -vimutti, 78, 102, 108,
 132, 247-9, 273, 280-1;

- samādhi, 30, 31, 32, 33, 104-5, 108-11, 112, 273.
Cetiya, near Vesālī, 9-10.
- Chanda, 182, 221; avigata-, 238; -agati, 133, 228; -nānatta, 289; -rāga, 289; -samādhi, 77, 221.
- Chamānikinna, 6, 7.
- Chalaṅga, 269.
- Chedana, 176.
- Jarā, 75.
- Jalābuja-yoni, 230.
- Jāti, 50, 108-10; -thera, 218.
- Jālahatthapāda, 143, 153.
- Jivhā, 102, 226, 241 5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -viññāṇa, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.
- Jīva, 133.
- Jīvita, 235; -māda, 220.
- Jūta, 182-3, 186.
- Jeṭṭhāpacāyitar, 70, 71, 145, 169.
- Jeṭṭhāpacāyin, 72, 74.
- Joti, 233; -joti -parāyana, 233.
- Jhānas, the four, 78, 113, 131, 222, 265-6; catuttha-, 270.
- Jhāyaka, 94.
- Nāna, 278; akuppa, 273; anāgatamse, 275; anupāde, 214, 274; atitāmse, 275; anvaye, 226, 277; āsavānaṃ khayē, 220, 275; kāye, 274; khayē, 214; dukkhe, 227; dhamme, 226, 277; paccuppannamse, 275; sattānaṃ cutūpa-
- pāte, 220, 275; samudaye, 227; nirodhe, 227; four, 226, 277; second group of four, 227; cutūpapāta-, 111; ceto-pariya-, 100; para-pugala-vimutti-, 108; pariccheda-, 226, 277; pubbe nivāsanussati-, 110, 220, 275. *See* Samma-.
- Ñāna - dassana, 134; -dassana-paṭilābha, 222 3; -dassana-visuddhi, 288; -vāda, 13 ff.
- Nānika, pañca-, 278.
- Ñāti -vyasana, 235; -sam-pada, 235.
- Ñāya, 120.
- Thapaniya, 229.
- Thānas, ten, 146; -kusalatā, 212.
- Thitaka, 143, 162.
- Thiti-bhagiya, 277.
- Taṇhā, three sets of three each, 216; three, 275; avigata-, 238; bhava-, 271; -uppādas, four, 228; -kāyas, six, 214, 280.
- Tapassin, 10, 12, 14, 15 ff., 19.
- Tapo, 42 ff., 239; attan-, 232; paran-, 232; -jigucchā, 40, 12, 45, 48, 50, 52.
- Tamo, 233; tama-parāyana, 233.
- Tassa-pāpiyyasikā, 254.
- Tina-vatthāraka, 254.
- Tiṇṇa, 54.
- Titthiya, 44, 16; añña-, 130-7.
- Tibbacchanda, 252, 283

- Tiracchāna, -kathā, 54; -yoni, 234.
 Tuccha-kumbhi, 53.
 Tejo, -kasina, 268; -dhātu, 27, 228, 247.
 Thadda, 45.
 Thāma, 113.
 Thīna-middha, 49, 269; -nī-varaṇa, 234, 278.
 Theyya - saṃkhāta, 65-68, 133.
 Thera, 123-5; three, 218.
 Dakkha, 190.
 Dakkhiṇa, 180, 189-90.
 Dakkhiṇā, 66; -visuddhis, four, 231.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 5; -aggi, 217; seven -puggalas, 253; eight, 255.
 Daṇḍādāna, 92, 93, 289.
 Danta-kūta, 41, 47.
 Dandhābhiñña, 106.
 Dama, 147, 229.
 Damatha, 54.
 Daḥddiya, 65, 68.
 Dassana, āṇa-, 134; -anut-tariya, 219, 250, 281; -samāpattis, four, 104.
 Dātar, 151, 159.
 Dāna, 147, 148, 152, 153, 159, 190, 192, 232; -uppattis, eight, 258; -maya, 218; -vatthus, eight, 258; -saṃvibhāga, 145, 169.
 Dāyajja, 189.
 Dāyāda, dhamma-, 84; Brahṃā-, 81, 83.
 Dārūpattikantevasin, 22 ff.
 Dāsa-kammakara, 189, 191-2.
 Diṭṭha, 232; -anusaya, 254, 282; -dhamma, 222-3 (*see* Dhamma); -dham-mika, 130; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Diṭṭhi, 13, 15, 45, 48, 246, 267 (*see* Micchā-, Samānā-); -upādāna, 230; -ogha, 230, 276; -nissaya, 137-8, 141; -paṭivedha, 253; -patta, 105, 254; -yoga, 230, 276; -vipatti, 213; -visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -sampada, 213, 235.
 Diṭṭhika, vitimissa-, 96.
 Dinna-dāyin, 191.
 Dibba, 146; -cakkhu, 219; sota-dhātu, 38, 281.
 Divā-sañña, 223.
 Disa, 176, 197-8, 202; the six, 180, 188 ff.; paṭi-, vi-, 176.
 Dighaṅgulin, 143, 150.
 Dighāyuka, 150, 151.
 Dukkha, 51, 61, 106-11, 135, 157, 187-8, 227-9, 246-7, 260, 270, 275, 277, 286; -khaya, 246, 268; -dukkhata, 216; -dhamma, 88; -nirodha, 136, 277; -nirodha - gāmin, 136; -vipāka, 57, 229; -sañña, 243, 251, 289, 291; -samudaya, 136, 277.
 Dukkhatas, three, 216.
 Duccarita, 52, 96, 111; three, 214; kāya-, vaci-, mano-, 111, 217.
 Duppañña, 252, 282.
 Duppatinissaggin, 45.
 Dubbalī-karaṇin, 183.
 Dussila, 235, 236.
 Devatānussati, 250, 280.
 Domanassa, 245; -indriya, 239; -upavicāra, 245.

Dovacassatū, 212, 274.

Dovārika, 64, 65, 100.

Dosa, 146, 159, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270, 275; -agati, 183, 182, 228; -aggi, 217; -antara, 237.

Dvaya-kārin, 96.

Dvedhika-jāta, 117-8, 210.

Dhanas, seven, of the Buddha, 163; seven, of the disciple, 251, 282; -agga, 164; -ñjāni, 182-3; -dhañña, 161, 165.

Dhamma, as preached by the Buddha, 4; svāk-khāta, sanditthika, akālika, ehi-passika, opaniyika, 5; 39, 10, 15, 47, 52, 54, 56, 102 ff., 130, 133, 147, 193, 196, 211, 227, 238, 241, 244, 246-7, 250, 261 5; propounded by others, 128-9; dhamma and anudhamma, 115, 119, 120-1; ādi-kalyāṇa, etc., 76, 267, 285; upasama-samvattanika, 121 2, 125; niyyānika, 121-2, 125; sappātihāriya, 123 5.

Dhamma, of the visible world, dittha, 55-57, 77 8, 83-4, 93, 95 7, 102, 107-8, 113, 129, 132, 222 3, 233, 241.

Dhamma, of the moral order; contrasted with adhamma, 83-4, 95-7; adanda, asattha, 142, 146; 164 (pl.), 170; kaṇha and akaṇha, sukka and asukka, 251; kaṇhasukka, 83; methuna, 88-9, 133, 235; per-

ceived by the manas, 226, 245, 269; equivalent to the saṅkhāras, 58, 77, 141.

Dhammas, numerically, one, 211, 272; two, 69, 71, 212, 273; three, 70, 71, 214, 271; four, 221, 230, 276; five, 233, 236, 277; six, 243, 279; seven, 251, 282; eight, 254, 281; nine, 262, 288; ten, 266, 290.

Dhammas, akusala (sometimes with pāpaka), 56-7, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93, 131, 226, 237, 265, 268, 285, 289, 291; appahina, 57; abhinñeyya, 272 ff.; asad-, seven, 252, 282; asekha, ten, 271, 292; asavaṭṭhāniya, 283; uppādetabba, 272 ff.; kaṅkhatthāniya, 285; kusala, 19, 56 8, 73 1, 82-3, 102, 145 6, 214, 221, 237, 268, 272, 285; jati-jarā-maraniya, 57; tanhā-mūlaka, nine, 289; dukkha-vipāka, 57; duppativijjha, 272 ff.; nātha-karāṇa, ten, 266, 290; pariññeyya, 272 ff.; pahātabba, 272 ff., ponobhavika, 57; bahukāra, 272 ff.; bahussuta, 267; bodhi-pakkhiya, seven, 97; bhāvetabba, 272 ff.; yoniso-manasikāra-mūlaka, nine, 288; viññū-garahita, 83; viññū-pasattha, 83; visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff.; voddāniya, 57; saṃkilesika, 57; saṃchikarāṇi, four,

- 230; sacchikātabba, 272 ff.; sad-, seven, 252, 282; saddasa, 57; sapurisa, seven, 252, 283; sārāṇiya, six, 245, 279; sovacassa-karana, 267; hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff.
- Dhamma (in composition), anāvatti-, 108, 132; anuppāda-, 270-1; avinipāta-, 107-8, 132; aviparināma-, 31-3; uttarimanussa-, 3-4, 12, 13, 18, 27-8; evam-, 99, 100; cavana-, 31; dukkha-, 88; micchā-, 70-1, 74; hassa-khiddā-rati-, 31; -atthita, 133; -adhipateyya, 220; -anuddhamma, 154; -anuddhamma-paṭipatti, 227, 274; -anupassin, 141, 221, 276; -anusārin, 105, 254; -anussati, 250, 280; -anvaya, 100; -āyatana, 243; -upasamhita, 154-5; -kāma, 267; -kāya, 84; -khundhas, four, 229, five, 279; dhammaññū, 253, 283; -tanhā, 244, 280; -thera, 218; -dāyāda, 84; -dipa, 58, 77; -nimmita, 84; -nisanti, 252; -paṭisamvedin, 241; -pada, four, 229; -pariāya, 116, 141; -bhūta, 84; -macchariya, 234; -yāga, 155; -yāgin, 154; -vādin, 135, 175; -vicaya-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226; -vinaya, 9, 12, 28, 117, 118-121, 210; -saṃhita, 136-7; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244; -samādāna, 230; four, 229; -sambojjhaṅga, 251, 282; -sammata, 89; -sarāṇa, 58, 77.
- Dharanī, 201.
- Dhātus, two, 274; three sets of three each, 215; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; three nissāraṇiya, 275; three, 275; four, 228; five nissāraṇiya, 239, 278; six, 247; six nissāraṇiya, 247, 280; tejo-, 27; nibbāna-, 135; sota-, 38; -kusalata, 212; -nānatta, 289.
- Dhorayha, purisa-, 113.
- Nakkhatta, 85-6, 90 1.
- Nacca, 183, 185.
- Naruttama, 147. *See* Buddha.
- Nānattas, nine, 289; dhātu-, 289; -kāya, 253, 263, 282; -saññā, 224, 253, 262-3, 265, 282; -saññin, 263.
- Nānā-titthiya, 16, 17, 20.
- Nāma, 212, 273.
- Nikati, 176.
- Nigrodha-parimaṇḍala, 144, 162.
- Nicca, 31.
- Niddesavatthus. seven, 252, 283.
- Ninda, 260, 286.
- Nibbāna, 130-2, 136-7, 251; -dhātu, 135.
- Nibbidā, 130-2, 136-7.
- Nibbuta, 233.
- Nibbedha-bhāgiya, 277; nibbedhabhāgiya - saññās, six, 251.
- Nibbedhika, 237.
- Nimitta, 249; paggaha-,

- 213; paccavekkhana-, 278; samatha-, 213; -gāhin, 225-6.
- Niyata, 107, 108.
- Niraya, 111, 234-6.
- Nirāmisa, 278.
- Nirodha, 130-2, 136-7, 226-7, 275; anupubba-, 266; dukkha-, 136; sakkāya-, 240; tanhā, 216; -d h ā t u, 215; -saññā, 251, 253, 283, 291; -saññā-vedayita, 262, 266.
- Nivāsānussati, 110, 220, 275.
- Nissarana, 240-1, 248-50, 275; -pañña, 46.
- Nissaya, ditthi-, 137-8, 141.
- Nissaranīya, dhātus, three, 275; five, 239; six, 247, 280.
- Nīla-kasina, 268.
- Nīvaranā, five, 49-51, 101, 234, 278.
- Nekatika, 183.
- Nekkhamma, 239, 275, 283; -dhātu, -vitakka, -saṃkappa, -saññā, 215.
- Negama-janapada, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177.
- Nerayika, 6, 9, 12.
- Nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 224, 262-3, 266.
- Nevasaññi-nāsaññin, 111.
- Paccaya, 291; eight, 284.
- Paccavekkhana-nimitta, 278.
- Paccuppanna, 220; atitānāgata-, 100; -amsa, 275.
- Pacehanipātin, 191.
- Pagupa, 170.
- Paggaha, 213; -nimitta, 213.
- Pañcaṅga-vippahīna, 269.
- Paññavat, 237, 252, 265, 268, 282, 287.
- Paññā, 101, 158-9, 164-5, 183, 230, 237, 242, 268, 284-6; two groups of three, 219; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229; -āvudha, 219; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -cakkhu, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 229, 253; -bhāvana, 219; -vimutta, 105, 254; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 281; -vi-suddhi, 288; -veyyatiya, 38.
- Pañña-vyākaranas, four, 229.
- Paṭikkūla, 112-13; -sañña, 289, 291.
- Paṭigha, -anusaya, 254, 282; -sañña, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -saṃyojana, 254.
- Paṭighāta, 130.
- Paṭicca-samuppanna, 275.
- Paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā, 212.
- Paṭiñña, 254.
- Paṭipadā, 136; four, 106, 228; a second group of four, 229; -anuttariya, 219; -ñāna-dassana-vi-suddhi, 288.
- Paṭipucchā, 229.
- Paṭirūpa-desavāsa, 276.
- Paṭisaṅkhāna-bala, 213.
- Paṭisanthāra, 213, 214, 248.
- Paṭisallāna, 252.
- Paṭhamabhiniḥṭṭa, 253.
- Paṭhavi, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
- Paṇidhi, atta-sammā-, 276; mano-, 29.
- Panitā dhātu, 215.
- Paṇḍita, 192.
- Patti, 255-6.
- Paduttā-citta, 32, 33.

- Padhāna, 30, 77; 104-5, 108-9, 111-2, 214, 221, 238-9; four, 225; anu-rakkhañā-, 225-6; ukkutika-, 42; paḥāna-, 225-6; bhāvanā-, 225-6; saṃvara-, 225-6.
 Padhāniyaṅgas, five, 237, 277; nine pārisuddhi-, 288.
 Panunna-pacceka-sacca, 269, 270.
 Pappataka, bhūmi-, 87.
 Pabbajita, 31-33, 147 ff.
 Pabbajjā, 147 ff.
 Pabbajana, 93.
 Pamatta, 190.
 Pamāda, 42, 46; -adhikaraṇa, 236; appa°, 236.
 Para. *See* loka.
 Parakkama, 113.
 Paraṃ-kata, 137-8-9.
 Paraṃ-tapa, 232.
 Para-puggala-vimutti-ñāṇa, 108.
 Parasenappamaddana, 59, 142, 145-6.
 Para-hita, 233.
 Parāyana, joti-, tama-, 233.
 Parikkhāra, 268.
 Parikkhina - bhava - saṃyojana, 97, 133.
 Pariggaha, 289.
 Parittāna, 189.
 Parinibbāna, 55.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Parinibbāyin, 108, 132; an-tarā-, asaṃkhāra-, upa-hacca-, asaṃkhāra-, 237.
 Parinibbuta, 55.
 ✓ Paribbājaka, 1-2, 35-40, 53-4, 115, 130-135; -ārama, 17, 18, 22, 36, 57.
 Pariyatta, 241-2.
 Pariyesanā, 289; -nānatta, 289.
 Pariyosāna, 55, 56.
 Parilāha, avigata-, 238; -nānatta, 289.
 Parisaṅkā, 218.
 Parisaṅṅgu, 252, 283.
 Parisās, eight, 260; khat-tiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gaha-pati-, samaṇa-, 236; Brahma-, Māra-, 260.
 Pavāda, 44, 47.
 Pavivekāvudha, 219.
 Pasata, 167.
 Passaddha-kāya, 288; -kāya-saṃkhāra, 269, 270.
 Passaddhi-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
 Pasamsa, 260, 286.
 Palāsin (and pal°), 45, 216.
 Paḥāna, 225, 246; -padhāna, 225-6; -saṅṅā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
 Paḥūta-jivha, 144, 173.
 Pāṭihāriyas, three, 220; iddhi-, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27-8.
 Pāṇa, 48, 62-3, 133; -ati-pāta, 68, 70, 73, 82, 149, 181, 182, 195, 235, 269; pāṇātipātin, 82.
 Pātimokkha - saṃvara - saṃvuta, 77, 266-7, 285.
 Pāda-tala, 143, 148.
 Pānissara, 183.
 Pāpa, -iccha, 246; -kamma, 182; -mittatā, 212; -mittānuyoga, 182-3.
 Pāmojja, 288.
 Pāyāsotatta, 85.
 Pāricariyā, 189; -anuttariya, 250, 281.
 Pārisajja, 64, 65.

- Pāvalā, 19, 21, 23.
 Pāsādika, 141; -suttanta, 141.
 Pāhūneyya, 5.
 Pipāsa, 183, 185; avigata-, 238.
 Pīta-kasiṇa, 268.
 Pīti, 241-2, 265-6, 288; -bhakkha, 28, 29, 84-5, 90; -pharaṇatā, 277; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sukha, 131, 222.
 Piya, -cakkhu, 167 8; -dasana, 167 8; -vadanta, 153.
 Pisunā vacā, 70, 74, 82, 171, 232, 269.
 Puggalas, three, 218; four, 232; three other groups, of four, 233.
 Puggalaññu, 252, 283.
 Puggala - paññattis, seven, 105.
 Puñña, 58, 120-1; abhisamkhara, 217; -kiriya-vatthus, three, 218; -khetta, 5, 227.
 Putta-dāra, 66, 189, 192.
 Punabbhava, 134.
 Pubbutthayin, 191.
 Pubbe-nivāsa, 31, 32, 50 52, 108-11, 230, 281; -anusati-ñāna, 110, 220.
 Puma, itthi-, 85.
 Purisa, -puggalas, eigh., 5, 227; -yugas, four, 5, 227; -sila - samācāra, 106.
 Peta, 189.
 Pettivisaya, 234.
 Petteyya, 72, 74.
 Petteyyatā, 145, 169.
 Pema, 284-5; avigata-, 238, 252-3.
 Peyya, -vajja, 190, 192, 232; -vāca, 152.
 Pesuñña, 69.
 Ponobhavika, 57.
 Pharusā vacā, 69, 71, 74, 82, 173, 232, 269.
 Phala, 147, 150, 160, 170, 173 4, 176, 178; four, 132; puñña-, 174; sāmāñña-, 227, 277; -sacchikiriya-, 255.
 Phassa, 228, 272, 276; -kāyas, six, 213; -nānatta, 289.
 Phāsukāma, 164.
 Phegguppatta, 51.
 Photṭhabba, 102, 146, 231, 244-5, 250, 269, 280; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 241, 280; -saññecetanā, 244; -sañña, 244.
 Bandhana, 176.
 Bala, 77, 78; four, 229; five, 102, 127; seven, 253; khīṇāsava-, seven, 283; paṭisaṅkhāna-, 213; bhāvanā-, 213; sati-, 213; samādhi-, 213.
 Bahulaḥjiva, 41, 17.
 Bahussuta, 252, 282.
 Bija-mūla-, etc. (five kinds), 44, 47.
 Buddhānussati, 250, 280.
 Buddhi, 165.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 101-2, 128, 284; enumerated, 106. *See* Sambojjhaṅga.
 Bodha, 54.
 Bodhi, 159, 165, 237; -ja, 134.
 Brahmakāya, 84.
 Brahmakutta, 28, 30.
 Brahmacariya, 122-7, 211,

- 239, 267 : -esanā, 216, 270.
 Brahmaja, 81, 83.
 Brahmañña, 72, 74.
 Brahmādayāda, 81, 83.
 Brahmanmūta, 81, 83.
 Brahmaparisā, 260.
 ✓Brahmahūta, 84, 233.
 Brahmaloaka, 112.
 Brahmanvīmāna, 28, 29.
 Brahmavibhāra, 220.
 Brahmanassara, 144, 173.
 Brahmujjagutta, 144, 150.
 Brāhmaññatā, 145, 169.
 Brāhmaṇa, 44, 46, 61, 81 3, 94-7 (origin of), 147, 150, 175, 265, 270; -gahapātika, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177; -jacca, 81 : -parisā, 269; -mahāsāla, 16-7, 20, 258.
 Bhakkha, sāka-, etc., of the various kinds of ascetics' food, 41.
 Bhatta - vetanānuppadāna, 191.
 Bhaya, 148, 182; -agati, 133, 182, 228.
 Bhavas, three, 216; -āsava, 216 : -esanā, 216, 270; -ogha, 230, 276; -taṇhā, 212, 216, 274, 275; -diṭṭhi, 212 : -yoga-vi-samyoga, 230, 276; -rāganusaya, 254; -sam-yojana, 97, 133, 254, 282.
 Bhariyā, 190.
 Bhassa-samācāra, 106.
 Bhāvanā, 221, 225, 285; three, 219; -padhāna, 225-6; -pāripūrī, 291; -bala, 218; -maya, 218, 219.
 Bhikkhu, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-70, 172, 174, 177, 264; -saṅgha, 208-9.
 Bhikkhunī, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
 Bhinna, 117-8, 171, 210; -anusandhi, 172.
 Bhīyyobhāva, 221.
 Bhujissa, 245.
 Bhutta, yathā-, 62, 63.
 Bhūtavādī, 175. ✓
 Bheda, 52, 111, 146 ff., 171, 235, 258.
 Bhoga, 77, 78; mahā-, 163; -vyasana 235; -sam padā, 235.
 Mamsa-cakkhu, 219.
 Makkhin, 45, 246.
 Magga, 227; ariya atthaṅ-gika, 102, 128, 284, 286; -amagga - ṇāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
 Maccharin, 45, 246.
 Macchariya, 289; five, 234; issā-, 44, 47.
 Majja, 62, 63.
 Majjhimā dhātu, 215.
 Mattaññu, 252, 283.
 Mattaññutā, 213.
 Matteyya and metteyya, 72, 74.
 Matteyyatā and metteyyatā, 145, 169.
 Madas, three, 220.
 Manas, 96-7, 102-3, 206, 226, 242, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280; -indriya, 226; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -pañidhi, 29; -padosa, 72, 73; -maya, 28-9, 84-5, 90; -mon-

- eyya, 220; -viññāpa, 243; -saṃkhāra, 104; -sañcetanā, 228, 276; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
 Manasikāra, 104, 105, 108-9, 112; ayoniso-, 273; -kusalatā, 212; yoniso-, 227, 273, 288.
 Maṇana, 52, 111-2, 135-6, 139-40, 146 ff., 235, 258-9; -saññā, 289, 291.
 Mahā-paṇṇa, 158; -matta, 44, 46; -rājan, 62-3, 197 ff.; -sāla, 16, 20.
 MahāPurisa-vitakka, 287.
 Māna, 234; asmi-, 273; -atimāna, 86; -anusaya, 254, 282; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Mātā-pitaro, 66, 188-9, 191.
 Māyavin, 45, 246.
 Māsaddha-māsa, 85, 86, 91.
 Miga-rājan (of the lion), 23, 24; -saṃgha, 23, 24.
 Micchattās, eight, 254, 287; ten, 290; -niyata, 217.
 Micchā, -ājiva, 176, 177, 254, 287, 290-1; -ācāra, 69, 70, 74, 82, 181, 195, 235, 269; -ācārin, 82; -kammanta, 254, 257, 290; -ñāna, 290-1; -diṭṭhi, 52, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 111, 246, 254, 269, 287, 290; -diṭṭhi - kamma, 96; -diṭṭhika, 45, 48, 264; -dhamma, 70, 71, 74; -vācā, 254, 287, 290-1; -vāyāma, 254, 287, 290-1; -vimutti, 290-1; -saṃkappa, 254, 287, 290-1; -sati, 254, 287, 290-1; -samādhi, 254, 287, 290-1.
 Mitta, suhada, four types of, 187; -amacca, 189, 190; -patirūpaka, four types of, 185-6.
 Mittatā, kalyāṇa-, pāpa-, 274.
 Mucchita, 43.
 Muṭṭha, -sacca, 213; -sati, 252, 282.
 Muta, 232.
 Muttacāra, 40.
 Muditā, 50, 224, 248-9; -sahagata, 78.
 Mudutalunaṅgulin, 150.
 Mudutaluna-hatthapāda, 143, 153.
 Mudutūla-sammibha, 144.
 Muddhavasitta, 60-62, 64-7, 69.
 Musā, 49, 62, 63; sampajāna-, 133; -vāda, 68, 70, 74, 82, 92-3, 106, 170, 181, 195, 232, 235, 269, 289; -vādin, 15, 82.
 Mūlas, three akusala-, and three kusala-, 275; -bija, 44.
 Metta, 191, 245; -citta, 237.
 Mettā, 247-8, 279, 280; -sahagata, 49, 51, 78, 223-4.
 Methuna, 9, 88, 89, 95, 133, 235.
 Moneyya, three, 220.
 Moha, 146, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270-1, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217.
 Yasa, 260, 286; ayasa, 260, 286.
 Yebhuyyasikā, 254.
 Yoga, 176; four, 230, 276;

- khema, 123, 125; -khe-makāma, 164.
 Yonis, four, 230.
 Yobbanamada, 220.
- Rakkhasa, 176.
 Rakkhā, 195, 203, 205-6; -āvarana, 148.
 Rajojalla, 158.
 Ratanas, seven, 59, 75, 142 ff., 177.
 Rattin-diva, 85, 86, 91.
 Rasa, 71, 85, 102, 146, 234, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -aggasaggin, 144, 166; -aggasaggita, 167; -āyatana, 243, 290; -tanhā, 211, 280; -pathavi, 86, 90, 91; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 241; -haranin, 167.
 Rāga, 146, 175, 217, 249, 270; adhamma-, 70, 71, 74; avigata-, 238; rūpa-, arūpa, 231; -aggi, 217; -dosa-moha, 107, 108, 132.
 Rājan, 44, 46, 59 ff.; origin of, 93; 142 ff.: -isi, 60, 64; -kathā, 36, 54.
 Rāsis, three, 217.
 Rūpa, 102, 146, 212, 223, 225, 234, 238, 240, 244-5, 250, 260-1, 269, 273, 275, 281, 286; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 233, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -tanhā, 216, 211, 280; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 224, 244, 253, 262-3, 265-6; -saññin, 260; -saṃgaha, threefold, 217.
- Rūpin, 111, 139.
 Roga, 182: -vyasana, 235.
- Lakkhaṇa 142 ff.
 Lajjava, 213.
 Lābha, 260, 286, 289; alābha, 260, 286; -anuttariya, 250, 281; -nānatta, 289; -macchariya, 234; -sakkāra - siloka, 43, 44, 46.
 Lukhājivin, 44, 47.
 Loka, 33, 72, 76, 109, 110, 135, 137-8, 141-2, 146, 148-150, 181, 184, 196, 224; idha-, 105; para-, 105, 264-5; -adhipateyya, 220; -anukampā, 211-2, 271; -dhammas, eight, 260; -dhātu, 114.
 Lobha, alobha, 214, 275; visama-, 70, 71, 74.
 Lohita-kasiṇa, 268.
- Vaci, parisuddha-, 217; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -parama, 185-6; -moneyya, 220, -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -samācāra, 217; -soceyya, 219.
- Vañcana, 176.
 Vañcanika, 183.
 Vaṇṇa, 68-9, 73-4, 77, 81, 86-7, 97, 108-11; four, 82-3; suvaṇṇa-, 143, 159; -macchariya, 234.
- Vatta-padas, seven, 9.
 Vatthus, ārabha-, eight, 256, 287; kathā-, three, 220; kusita-, eight, 255, 287; nijjara-, ten, 291; middesa-, seven, 252; dāna-, eight, 258.

- Vadha, 176.
 Vadhaka-citta, 72, 73.
 Vanapattha, 38, 49, 51, 195.
 Vasin, 29.
 Vācā, 69, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96,
 97, 171, 173, 232, 269.
See Sammā-.
 Vādita, 183.
 Vāditar, 232.
 Vayāma, *see* Sammā-.
 Vāyo, -kasina, 268; -dhātu,
 228, 247.
 Vikāla - visikhā - cariyānu-
 yoga, 182-3, 186.
 Vighāta, 219.
 Vicāya - sambojjhaṅga, 252,
 282.
 Vicāra, 222, 265 6; -matta,
 219.
 Vicikicchā, 49, 216, 234,
 269; -anusaya, 251,
 282; -kathamkathā-
 salla, 249-50; -nīva-
 rapa, 234, 278; -sam-
 yojana, 254.
 Viceyyapekkhitā, 167, 168.
 Vijja, 156, 214, 274; three,
 220, 275 (*see* Ñāṇa);
 -caraṇa-sampanna, 97,
 98, 237.
 Viññāṇa, 223-4, 228, 262-3,
 265, 276, 286; satanu-
 sārī-, 134.
 Viññāṇaṇḍayatana, 224, 262-
 3, 265-6; -upaga, 253.
 Viññāṇa-upādāna, 234, 278;
 -kasina, 268; -kāyas, six,
 243; -khandha, 233;
 -tthitis, four, 228, seven,
 253, 282; -dhātu, 247;
 -sota, 105.
 Viññāta, 232.
 Viññuppasattha, 245.
 Vitakka, 104, 222-3, 265-6;
 three akusala-, 215;
 three kusala-, 215;
 eight MahāPurisa-, 287;
 kāma-, 226; vihiṃsā-,
 226; vyāpāda-, 226;
 -vicāra, 131.
 Vitthāra, 241.
 Vidugga, 27.
 Vidhās, three, 216.
 Vinaya, 55; amūlha, sati-,
 sammukha-, 254; -vādin,
 135, 175. *See* Dham-
 ma-vinaya.
 Vinicchaya, 289.
 Vinipātika, 253.
 Vinibandhas, five, 238.
 Vipatti, dīṭṭhi-, 213; sīla-,
 213.
 Viparāmosa, 176.
 Vipariṇāma-dukkhata, 216.
 Vipassana, 213, 273.
 Vipāka, 150, 160, 163, 176,
 178; sukha-, 278.
 Vipula-dīgha pāṇika, 150.
 Vibhajja, 229.
 Vibhava, -tanhā, 216, 275;
 -dīṭṭhi, 212.
 Vimutta, 97, 100, 133, 258-
 9; ubhato-bhāga-, 105,
 253; paññā-, 105, 254;
 saddhā-, 105, 254; -anut-
 tariya, 219; -āyatana-,
 five, 241, 279.
 Vimutti, 214, 274; ceto-, 78,
 102, 108, 132, 247-9,
 273; paññā-, 78, 102,
 108, 132 (*see* Sammā);
 -khandha, 229, 279;
 -ñāṇa-dassana - kkan-
 dha, 279; -paripāceni-
 ya, 243; -visuddhi, 288.
 Vimokha, 34, 35; eight, 230,
 262, 288.
 Virāga, 180-2, 186-7, 222,
 226; -saññā, 243, 251,
 253, 283, 290-1.

- Viriya, 113, 120, 221, 255
 8; -ārambha, 252; -in-
 driya, 239, 278; -bala,
 229, 253; -samādhi, 77;
 -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226,
 252, 282.
 Vivatta, samvatta-, 109-11;
 -kappa, 51.
 Vivattati, 84.
 Vivattac-hadda, 142 ff., 178.
 Vivāda-mūlas, six, 246.
 Viveka, 226.
 Vivekaja, 222.
 Visamyogas, four, 230, 276.
 Visamvādayitar, 171.
 Visata, 167, 168.
 Visavin, 170.
 Visāceta, 167, 168.
 Visuddha, 52.
 Visuddhi, 271: ditthi-, 214;
 sila-, 211.
 Visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Vihāras, three, 220; six
 satata-, 250, 281.
 Vihimsā, 226: -dhātu, 215;
 -vitakka 215, 226; -sam-
 kappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
 Vihesā, 240, 248.
 Vitimissa-ditthi, 96, 97.
 Vimamsā, 222; -samādhi, 77.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 59, 142, 145-6.
 Vūpakattha, 76.
 Vūpakāsa, kāya-, citta-, 285.
 Vedanā, 58, 77, 130, 141,
 221, 223, 240-1, 276,
 286; three, 216, 275;
 -anupassin, 141; -upā-
 dāna, 234, 278; -upāya,
 228; -kāyas, six, 243;
 khandha, 233; -nānatta,
 289.
 Vepulla, 221, 285.
 Vessa, 81 (origin of), 95-7.
 Vehāsa, 27.
 Vodāniya (dhammas), 57.
 Vossagga, 190-1, 226.
 Vohāras, anariya-, three
 groups of four, 232;
 ariya-, three groups of
 four, 232.
 Vyaggha, 25.
 Vyañjana, 127-9.
 Vyasanās, five, 235.
 Vyāpanna-citta, 82.
 Vyāpāda, 70-74, 226, 230,
 234, 240, 248, 269; a°,
 269; -dosa, 49; -dhātu,
 215; -nivarapa, 234,
 278; -vitakka, 215, 226;
 -samkappa, 215; -saññā,
 215.
 Sa-upadhika, 112.
 Saṃyama, 147.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 107-8,
 132, 216; five, 107-8,
 132; seven, 254; ud-
 dhambhāgiya, five, 234;
 orambhāgiya, five, 234;
 pārikkhina-bhava-, 133.
 Saṃvaṭṭa, -kappa, 51; -vi-
 vaṭṭa, 109-11.
 Saṃvaṭṭati, 84.
 Saṃvara, 130: -padhāna,
 225-6. *See* saṃvuta.
 Saṃvidhatar, 148.
 Saṃvibhāga, 191.
 Saṃvuta, 48-51, 97; cātu-
 yāma-saṃvara-, 48-51.
 Saṃvega, 214.
 Saṃsedaja-yoni, 230.
 Sakad-āgāmin, 107-8, 132,
 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Sakkāya, 216, 240; -ditthi,
 216, 234; -nirodha, 216,
 240; -missarapa, 241;
 -samudaya, 216.
 Sagga, 52, 112, 146 ff., 187,
 191, 235-6; -saṃvatta-
 nika, 66.

- Saṃkappas, three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; paripunṇa-, 42-3, 45-6; -nānatta, 289.
 Saṃkilesa, 274.
 Saṃkilesika (dhammas), 57.
 Saṃkhā, 224.
 Saṃkhāras, 221, 223, 283, 286; three, 217; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -tthitika, 211.
 Saṃgaha, 245-6; -dukkhatā, 216; -vatthus, four, 152, 232.
 Saṃgīti-pariyāva, 271.
 Saṃgha, 5 (āhuneyya, dakkhineyya, pāhuneyya), 102, 126, 128-9, 193, 227, 238, 244, 246-7, 280; miga-, 23-4; -anussati, 250, 280. *See* Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṃgha.
 Sacca, four ariya-, 277; panunna - pacceka-, 269, 270; puthu - pacceka-, 270; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229; -patiñña, 171; -vādin, 170; -sandha, 170.
 Sacchikarāṇiya (dhammas), four, 230.
 Sacchikiriyā, 255-6.
 Sajjhāya, 241-2.
 Sañicca, 133.
 Saṃcetanā, atta-, para-, 231; -kāyas, six, 244.
 Sañjitar, 29.
 Saññā, 223, 286; three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; five vimutti-paripācāṇiya, 243; seven, 253, 283; nine, 289; ten, 281; atthika-, 226; anatta-, 253; anicca-, 253; asubba-, 253; ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-, 266; ākiñcaññāyatana-, 266; ādinava-, 253; āloka-, 253; uddhumātaka-, 226; gandha-, 244; divā-, 223; dhamma-, 244; nānatta-, 253; nirodha-, 253; neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana-, 266; patigha-, 253; pahāna-, 253; pulavaka-, 226; phoṭṭhabba-, 244; rasa-, 244; rūpa-, 244, 253; vicchiddaka-, 226; viññāṇaṇcāyatana-, 266; vinilaka-, 226; virāga-, 253; sadda-, 244; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -uppāda, 33; six -kāyas, 244; -khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289; -veda-yita-nirodha, 262, 266.
 Saññin, 111, 140.
 Saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
 Saṭha, 246.
 Sata, 49, 107, 113, 222, 250, 269, 279, 281; -arakkha, 269.
 Satata-vihāras, six, 250, 281.
 Sati, 31, 49, 213, 230, 270, 272-3; upaṭṭhita-, 252, 282, 287; muṭṭha-, 252, 282 (*see* Sammā); -anusāri-viññāna, 134; -indriya, 239, 278; -nepakka, 252, 268, 286; -paṭṭhānas, four, 101, 102, 127, 141, 221, 276, 284; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -sambhāṇa, 222-3; -sambhāṇa, 106, 226, 251, 282.

- Satimat, 58, 77, 141, 221-2, 276, 286.
 Sattāvāsas, nine, 263, 288.
 Sattussada, 144, 151.
 Satthar, 119-20 (*see* Budūha, Index I.), 123-4, 126.
 Sadeva-manussa, 76, 135.
 Sadevaka, 76, 135.
 Sadda, 102 4, 146, 234, 244-5, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244.
 Sadda, 57.
 Saddhammas, seven, 252, 282; -savana, 227, 274.
 Saddhā, 164, 165; -anusārin, 105, 254; -indriya, 239, 278; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253; -vimutta, 105, 254.
 Sanidassana, 217.
 Santuṭṭhitā, 115.
 Santhāgāra, 207-9.
 Sanditṭhi - parāmāsin, 45, 247.
 Sanditṭhika, 5.
 Sandhātār, 171.
 Sannidhikāraka, 235.
 Sappatigha, 217.
 Sappurisa, -upassaya, 276; -dhammas, seven, 252, 283; -samseva, 227, 274.
 Sabrahmaka, 76, 135.
 Sabrahmacārin, 241-2, 245-6.
 Sama, 146-7, 229; -danta, 144, 177, 178; -vepākin, 166.
 Samagga, 172.
 Samaggi, 161.
 Samajjābhicarāṇa, 182-3, 186.
 Samana, 10, 11, 16 (origin of), 95-97, 130-3, 146, 150, 169, 175, 178, 260, 270 (*see* Gotama); -acala, 233; -paduma, 233; -parisā, 260; -pundarikā, 233; -Brāhmaṇa, 16, 17, 28, 33, 34, 44, 46, 47, 61, 66, 84, 99, 103-5, 108-9, 112-4, 137-40, 189, 191-2, 207, 258-9; -sukhumāla, 233.
 Samatha, 54, 213, 273; -nimitta, 213, 273.
 Samanuñña, 271.
 Samavattakkhandha, 144, 164, 165.
 Samavaya-saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
 Samācāra, of the Tathāgata, threefold, parisuddhakāya, -vacī, -mano, 217; purisa-sīla, 106; bhassa, 106.
 Samādhis, three, 219, 274; four, 277; ceto-, 30, 273 (*see* Sammā-); pañcaṅgika - sammā-, 277; pañcañāpika-sammā-, 278; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -nimitta, 242; -parikkhāras, seven, 252; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -bhāvanā, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -samvatanika, 245.
 Samādhija, 13.
 Samāna, -chandatā, 153; -sukha-dukkha, 187.
 Samānattatā, 152, 190, 192, 232.
 Samānetar, 160-1.
 Samāpattī, -kusalatā, 212; -vuttāhāna-kusalatā, 212.

- Samāraka, 76, 135.
 Samudaya, 227; dukkha-, 136.
 Samudda, 196, 198.
 Sampajañña, 213, 273.
 Sampajāna, 49, 58, 77, 103, 113, 141, 221-2, 224-5, 231, 235, 250, 269, 276, 281; -musā, 45, 47, 68, 133.
 Sampadā, diṭṭhi-, 213; sila-, 213.
 Samparāyika, 130.
 Sampasādaniya, 116.
 Samphappalāpa, 69, 71, 74, 82, 175, 232, 269.
 Samphappalāpin, 82.
 Sambojjhaṅgas, seven, 106, 226, 251, 282.
 Sambodha, 130-2, 136-7; -gāmin, 264-5.
 Sambodhi, 113-4; -parāyana, 107-8, 132.
 Sambhata, 190.
 Sambheda, 72.
 Sammata, dhamma-, 89; mahājana-, 93; seṭṭha-, 94; hina-, 94.
 Sammattas, eight, 255; -niyata, 217.
 Sammā, ājiva, 176, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -kamanta, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -khīyitabba, 92; -garahitabba, 92; -ñāna, 271, 291; -diṭṭhi, 52, 82-3, 96, 111, 252, 255, 269, 271, 286, 291; -diṭṭhi-kamma, 96; -dukkhakkhaya-gāmin, 237; -padhāna, four, 102, 127, 221; -pabbājetabba, 92; -manasikāra, 30, 112; -vācā, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vāyāma, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291;
 -vimutti, 271, 291; -sammakappa, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sati, 229, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -samādhi, 229, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sambodhi, 101, 135.
 Sammānana, 190.
 Sammuti, -ñāna, 226, 277; -thera, 218.
 Sayam, -kata, 137-8; -pabha, 28, 29, 84-85, 90.
 Saraṇa, 187, 190, 193; attā-, 58, 77.
 Saritar, 268, 286.
 Sallekhata, 115.
 Savananuttariya, 250, 281.
 Saviāra, 219, 222.
 Savitakka, 219, 222, 274.
 Sassata, 31, 32, 137-9; -vādas, three, 108.
 Sassamana - brāhmaṇa, 76, 135.
 Sākāra-, 111.
 Sākhalya, 213.
 Sāciyoga, 176.
 Sāna (with enumeration of ascetic's clothing), 41.
 Sānucariya, 11.
 Sāpateyya, 190.
 Sāpekha, 43.
 Sāmaggi, 245-6.
 Sāmañña, 72, 74, 245; -phalas, four, 227, 277.
 Sāmaññatā, 145, 169.
 Sāmīci-paṭipanna, 119-121.
 Sārappatta, 48, 50, 51.
 Sāvaka, 47, 52, 117, 119, 120-5, 133, 227.
 Sāvikā, 123-6.
 Sāsava, 112.
 Sāhasakāra, 176.
 Sikkhā, 5, 238, 244, 246, 248; three, 219; -anut-

- tariya, 250, 281 : -pada, 78, 266-7; five, 235; -samādāna, 252, 283.
- Sigāla, 24-26.
- Sippa, 156, 189; paṭigga-haṇa-, 189.
- Sitibhūta, 233.
- Sila, 164, 165, 227, 239, 245; evaṃ-, 99, 100; -anusati, 250, 280; -ālaya, 147; -khandha, 229, 279; -dhana, 163, 251, 282.
- Silabbata, -upādāna, 230; -parāmāsa, 216, 230, 234; -maya, 218; -vipatti, 213, 235; -vipanna, 236; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -samādāna, 145, 169; -sampadā, 213, 235-6; -samma, 188, 192, 236.
- Silavat, 77, 236, 245, 259-60, 266, 285.
- Siha, king of beasts, 23; -pubbaddhakāya, 141, 164; -hanu, 144, 175.
- Sukata-kamma-kāraka, 191.
- Sukka, 230; -vipāka, 230.
- Sukha, 51, 61, 77, 78, 106, 108-111, 131, 146, 157, 187-8, 211, 218-20, 222, 228-9, 233, 241, 243, 251, 259-60, 262, 270-1, 275, 286, 288; pīti-, 265; phassa-, 238; middha-, 238; seyya-, 238; -indriya, 239; -upapatti, three, 218; -dukkha, 96, 138-9; pharaṇatā, 277; -phala, 166; -vipāka, 66, 229, 278.
- Sukhambiya, 147.
- Sukhallikānuyogas, four, 130-2.
- Sukhumacchavin, 143, 158.
- Sugata, 181-2, 184, 186-7; -atiritta, 24-26; -apadāna, 24-26. *See* Buddha.
- Sūcarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 150, 152, 155, 163, 170, 174; three, 215; kāya-, vaci-, mano-, 111, 145, 169.
- Suciparivāra, 177, 178.
- Sujātagatta, 150.
- Suññata, 219.
- Suta, 135, 164-5, 191, 232, 241 2; asuta (and as-suta), 187; bahu-, 252, 282; sabba-sippa-, 189; -āvudha, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -maya, 219.
- Suduppaddhamsiya, 176.
- Sudda, 81; origin of, 95-7.
- Suddhāvāsa, five, 237.
- Suppatinissaggin, 48.
- Suppatitṭhita-pāda, 143, 146.
- Sumana, 269.
- Surā, -meraya, etc., 182-3, 186, 195, 235.
- Suvanna-vanna, 143, 159.
- Suvinnūta, -citta, 269, 270; -pañña, 269, 270, 271.
- Susaṅgahita-parijana, 190.
- Susamvihita-kammanta, 190.
- Susukka-dāṭha, 144, 177.
- Sussūsa, 189.
- Sūra, 59, 142, 145-6.
- Sekha, 218, 219.
- Soceyya, 147; three, 219.
- Soṇḍa, 183, 185.
- Sota, 102, 226, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; viññāna-, 105; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -dhātu, dibbā, 38, 281; -viññāna, 243; -viññeyya,

- 234 ; -samphassa, 248 ;
 -samphassaja, 244.
 Sotâpatti, -aṅgas, four, 227 ;
 -phala, 227, 277.
 Sotâpanna, 107, 108, 132,
 227, 255.
 Somanassa, 244 ; -indriya,
 239 ; -upavicāras, six,
 244 ; -domanassa, 222,
 270.
 Soracca, 213 ; khanti-, 61.
 Sovacassa, 267.
 Sovacassatā, 212, 274.
 Hatthâpalekhana, 40.
 Hadayamgama, 173, 174.
 Hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma,
 31.
 Hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Hita, 61, 211, 212, 214, 220,
 233, 243, 251, 266, 271 ;
 atta- and para-, 233 ;
 -anukampin, 149 ; -kā-
 ma, 164.
 Hiri, 212 ; -ottappa, 284-5 ;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ;
 -bala, 253.
 Hirimat, 252, 282.
 Hīna, 106, 111, 112, 258-9 ;
 -dhātu, 215.
 Hetus, eight, 284.

Index III.

GĀTHĀS.

AKATTHAPĀKIMAM sālīm, 199.
Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca, 159.
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāram āvasam, 147.
Akkhitthiyo vāruṇi naccagītāṃ, 184.
Akkhehi pibbanti, suraṃ pivanti, 184.
Aṅgīrasāssa nam' atthu, 196.
Aññaṃ anucaṅkamaṇaṃ attānaṃ, 25.
Aññaḍatthuharo, mitto 186.
Atisitaṃ atiunhaṃ, 185.
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāso samaṇo, 179.
Atha ce pi pabbajati so manujō, 170.
Attha-dhamma- sahitaṃ pure giraṇ, 155.
Abhiyogino ca nipunā, 168.
Avivāda-vaddhana-kāriṃ ciraṃ, 172.
Asiti dasa eko ca, 197.

Ito sā dakkhinā disā, 198.
Ito sā pacchimā disā, 198.
Idha mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā, 164.

Uṭṭhānako analaso, 192.
Upakāro ca yo mitto, 188.
Ubbhaṃ uppatita-loma-vāsaso, 155.
Ussūraseyyā parādārasevanā, 184.

Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ, 157.
Eto amitte cattāro, 186.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 192.
Ete pi mitte cattāro, 188.
Evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, 196.

Kumāra-vāhanaṃ katvā, 200.
Kumbaṇḍhānaṃ ādhipati, 198.

Kusalena samekkhasi, 197.
Konāgamanassa nam' atthu, 196.

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya sāyiyam, 152.
Khattiyo settho jane tasmim, 97, 98.

Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā catuppadā, 149.
Gandhabbāsura-sakka-rakkhasehi, 176.
Gihim pi santam upavattati jano, 171.
Gihi pi dhaññena dhanena vaddhati, 165.
Geham āvasati ce tathā-vidho, 155.
Geham āvasati naro apabbajja, 160.

Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya, 188.
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 188.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno, 150, 153.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 182 (twice).

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, 197.

Ñātihi mittehi ca bandhavehi, 165.

Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā, 171.
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo, 178.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam, 160.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam uppajji, 176.
Taṃ kammam katvā kusalam sukhudrayam, 157.
Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-nemini, 149.
Tath' eva so sigālakaṃ anadi, 25, 26.
Tasmā mahattam pupponti, 192.
Tassa ca nagarā ahu, 200.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca, 179.
Tundikīre pacitvāna, 200.
Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā, 163.
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, 198, 199.
Tena so sucaritena kammunā, 155.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipunā vicakkhanā, 167.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca modati, 166.

Dasuttaram pavakkhāmi, 272.
Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 192.
Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam pi ca, 153.
Dāsakammakarā hetthā, 192.
Dūrato va namassanti, 197.

INDEX

- Na ca visatam na ca visacitam, 168.
 Na tam gihissa pi tadattha-jotakam, 152.
 Na diva suppanasilena, 185.
 Na panina na ca pana danda-ledduna, 166.
 Namo te purisajana, 198, 199.
 Navanavatiyo, 201,
 Nagana adhipati, 199.
 Natapuriya, 200.

 Paccasanto pakasenti, 201.
 Panna-patibbha-katena kammuna, 158.
 Pandito silasampanno, 188, 192.
 Patibhogiyani manujesu idha, 170.
 Pabbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo, 156.
 Pasum ekakhuram katva, 200.
 Pahuta-putto bhavati tatha-vidho, 162.
 Panatipato adinnadanam, 182.
 Papanitto papasakho, 184.
 Piyadassano gih pi santo, 168.
 Putta pi tassa bahavo, 198, 199.
 Pubbanigamo sucaritesu ahu, 169.
 Purisavahanam katva, 200.
 Pure purattha purimasu jatisu, 148, 158, 161.

 Bahuttara pabbajitassa iriyato, 162.
 Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhana, 163.
 Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo, 154.
 Bhavati yadi gih ciram yapeti, 151.
 Bhutvana bheke khala-musikayo, 26.
 Bhoga sannicayam yanti, 188.

 Manussa tattha jayanti, 199.
 Marana-vadha-bhayattano veditva, 150.
 Maha-yasam samparivara-yanti nam, 149.
 Mata pitu disa pubba, 191.
 Marisa Maharajassa, 201.
 Micchajiva ca avassaji samena, 177.

 Yato uggacchati suriyo, 196.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhumi-pati, 173.
 Yadi ca jahati sabba-kama-guna-bhogam, 154.
 Yam disam abhipaleti, 197.
 Yassa c'uggate suriye, 196.
 Yassa c'oggacchamānassa, 198.
 Ye capi nibbuta loka, 196.

Yena Petā pavuccanti, 197.

Yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca, 185.

Yo vāruni adhaño akiñcano, 185.

Raṇṇo hoti bahujano suci-parivāro, 178.

Ramati nacca-gīṭhehi, 197.

Rahado pi tattha gambhīro, 198.

Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma, 201.

Rāja hoti suduppadhamāsiyo manuj-into, 176.

Laddhā mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato caviya, 178.

Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, 192.

Lābhi acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ, 160.

Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ, 198, 199.

Vipassissa nam' atthu, 195.

Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ, 170.

Vebhūtiyaṃ sahita-bheda-kāraṇaṃ, 172.

Vessabhussa nam' atthu, 195.

Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā, 117.

Sagge vedayati naro sukhapphalāni, 178.

Saṅgāhako mittakaro, 192.

Sace ca pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 147, 157.

Sace na pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 158.

Sace pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 159.

Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu, 171.

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca samyame, 147.

Satta-v-ussade idhādhiḡacchati, 152.

Saddhāya silena sutena buddhiyā, 165.

Samanta-nemīni sahaṣṣārāni ca, 149.

Sasiha-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu, 165.

Sa hi ca pana ṭhito anonamanto, 163.

Sippesu vijjā-carāṇesu kaṃmasu, 156.

Siho ti attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ, 25.

Sugatisu so phala-vipākaṃ, 168, 173.

Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinvaṣo, 198, 199.

Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito sujāto, 150.

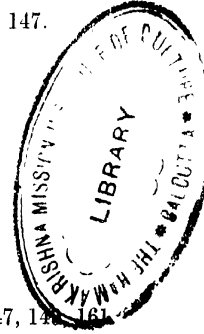
Setā susukkā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, 171.

So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami, 147, 148.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, 200.

Hitāṃ deva-manussānaṃ, 196.

Hoti pānasakhā nāma, 184.



12 MAR 1962

BILLING AND SONS, LTD., PRINTERS, GUILDFORD

Received

RR 55 31

Acknowledged

